

# **A MISSIONARY SPEAKS**

**By  
J.C.Choate**

**Published by:  
World Evangelism Publications  
Winona, Mississippi**

© Copyright - 1983, World Evangelism Publications - Revised Edition

**InDesign Layout:** Shane Fisher

**Postal Address:**

World Evangelism  
P.O. Box 72  
Winona, MS 38967

**Office phone number:**

662-283-1192

**Email:**

Betty Choate - choate@worldevangelism.org  
Jerry Bates - jerry@worldevangelism.org  
Shane & Emily Fisher - worldevangelism1962@gmail.com

**Websites:**

[www.worldevangelismlibrary.org](http://www.worldevangelismlibrary.org)  
[www.gospelgazette.com](http://www.gospelgazette.com)  
[www.worldevangelism.org](http://www.worldevangelism.org)  
[www.worldevangelismmedia.com](http://www.worldevangelismmedia.com)

**Printed by:**

World Evangelism Publications  
Winona, MS 38967

## **Introduction**

ON GOING to Pakistan to do mission work back in 1962, and the years following, triggered off a long series of articles with emphasis on World Evangelism. Becoming more involved with the great commission, I decided that I had a lot to say. I still feel that way.

This volume consists of numerous articles written over a period of years. Some of them were written before we went to Asia and others were written on our return home. Most of them though had their origin in Pakistan or some other country in that part of the world. It was a wonderful time in our lives and one we will never forget. It was a preparatory period to pave the way for greater service for the Lord.

Most of these articles were sent to the various papers published by our brethren here in the United States. Some of them were printed but no doubt many of them never saw the light of day. I had no way of knowing what was being used and the ones being by-passed since we lived so far away and it was difficult to follow all of these papers.

Had it been possible for all of these articles to have been used, I am sure I would have been so encouraged that I would have written many others. It is difficult to continue to write profusely when it is doubtful that your articles are being carried by the papers. I knew that it was highly unlikely that many of my writings would be printed since most of the Editors do not see fit to carry very many mission type articles. The papers are mainly for brethren in the States and the type of material carried reflects that. At the same time I can understand why it would not be possible for these papers to flood their columns with missionary type articles, let alone mine. I do believe, however, that a greater percentage of the writing should encourage world evangelism.

With the foregoing being true, then one of the best ways to get this material before brethren would be to print it in book form and that is exactly what I am doing. I am conscious, too, of the fact that the church does not quickly buy up these kind of books but one way or the other we are going to try to get through to our brethren and tell them some things that we believe they need to know. We do not mean by this that we want to be fanatical but we do want to be sensible and above all Christian.

Over these years I have written a large number of articles and this is only the beginning. With the passing of time, and with all of the experiences gained through these years, I have had occasion to change my mind from time to time about the use of certain methods in certain places under certain circumstances. I always try to keep an open mind on methods but basically

I stand today where I have always stood on such matters. With reference to God's word, I have never faltered but have always stood firm for the old paths. I believe that a missionary must be sound in the faith to do the job that needs to be done and to have the backing of his brethren. This goes without saying.

I am speaking on behalf of what I believe about world evangelism and our response to it. I am speaking as a missionary who is concerned about a lost world and our responsibility of taking the gospel to every creature in it. I am speaking as a member of the church to try to awaken my brethren to the need of the hour. I am speaking as a Christian to all of those who would claim to be Christians but who are far from being Christian when they fail to obey the Lord's great commission. I am speaking as one human being to another human being and I am pleading that we save ourselves while there is yet time, and of course, that is through taking the gospel to a lost world. I am grateful to my wife and children, and to all of those who have worked with us, for making all of the foregoing possible and so much more that can never be told. Only eternity will reveal that.

J.C. Choate  
Winona, Mississippi  
July 21, 1982

#### NOTE:

This material has been ready to go to the press for the past five years. In this case the delay was the result of putting the printing of others ahead of my own. Because of this, some of the facts and figures are no longer accurate but I believe that the points being made are still valid.

The Lord willing, two more volumes in this series will follow. They will be called, A MISSIONARY SPEAKS UP and A MISSIONARY SPEAKS OUT.

J. C. Choate  
January 4, 1982

## Contents

The Field.....	8
Go.....	9
You Can Go.....	11
Interested In Mission Work?.....	13
The Problem Of Evangelizing The World.....	15
Plans For The World.....	17
Let's Get The Church On The March.....	19
The Lord Has Spoken.....	20
If I Were Not Going To The Mission Field.....	21
A Plea For Evangelism At Home.....	23
Get Sold On A Field.....	24
"Preach The Gospel To Every Nation".....	25
You Owe It To Yourself.....	26
Thank The Lord We Are Missionaries.....	26
Each Congregation Can Send A Man.....	27
"Keep Your Money At Home".....	28
Keep Your Eye On The East.....	28
The Church Must Have Greater Leaders.....	30
Why Missionaries Do Not Believe Everything They Hear.....	31
Mission Methods.....	32
Christians On The Go.....	33
Looking Toward The Bible Lands.....	34
What Are You Doing To Help Carry Out The Great Commission?.....	35
What We Can Do For Missions.....	36
My Brethren Are Afraid.....	37
Time Running Out.....	38
What You Should Know About Islam.....	39
How Long Should One Plan To Stay In The Mission Field?.....	42
The Power Of The Printed Word In The Mission Field.....	44
Experiences In Mission Work.....	45
Why Be Bitter?.....	48
Refreshingly Interesting, New And Different Sermons.....	50
What History Will Show.....	51
We Need More Christian Travelers.....	53
What Does India Mean To You?.....	54
Going To The People.....	55
The Inability To Believe Men.....	56

How Do You Say No?.....	57
Shall We Give Up On The Middle-East?.....	58
Can Americans Evangelize India? YES!.....	59
Different Economies.....	60
Our Greatest Need.....	62
Why A Preacher Shortage?.....	63
I Love America.....	64
Mission Work Depends Largely On Communication.....	65
Do You Want Peace?.....	66
Crying For Joy.....	68
How Long Should A Missionary Plan To Stay?.....	69
Why I Am Not A Missionary.....	70
What's Wrong With My Brethren?.....	71
Great Cities Of Asia.....	72
Christian Schools In Asia.....	73
Motives For Staying At Home.....	74
How Much Does It Cost To Do Foreign Mission Work?.....	75
The Meaning Of Going.....	76
I Had Rather Be A Missionary.....	77
Money Makes The Difference.....	78
Men Following Men.....	79
Where I Had Rather Be.....	80
American Christians Are Everywhere.....	81
Why Africa?.....	82
Why Missionaries Have To Ask For Money.....	84
Want To Go To India?.....	86
Sponsoring Churches Needed.....	87
Why We Continue To Go .....	87
A Nation Of Atheists.....	88
Radio Preaching — The Hope For Russia.....	90
Shall We Give Up On The Muslim World?.....	91
Did You Know?.....	92
To Those Who Have Never Done Foreign Mission Work.....	93
Why Not Extend Your Visit To The Bible Lands?.....	93
Don't You Feel Important?.....	94
Conversion Around The World.....	95
The Value Of Printed Materials.....	97
“We Must Obey God Rather Than Men” .....	97

To Go Or Not To Go.....	99
Who Is Responsible For The Lost Of The World?.....	100
Who Is Sacrificing?.....	102
Searching For Truth Seekers.....	105
Some Who Are Not Needed In The Mission Field.....	106
The Very Sad Story.....	108
Reporting To The Church.....	116
Please Pray For These.....	117
Some Have Heard The Gospel More Than Twice.....	118
Christian Books Needed.....	120
The Time Element.....	121
A World Evangelism Report.....	122
The Providence Of God.....	127
Personal Evangelism In The Mission Field.....	130
We Are Not In Competition.....	131
I Like A Small Church?.....	132
Please Help Us To Spread Missionary Materials.....	134
The Necessity Of Saving Our New Converts.....	135
What Is Mission Work?.....	137
Become A Sponsoring Congregation.....	138
How To Communicate.....	140
Working With Our Foreign Brethren.....	141
Wasting The Lord's Money.....	143
"America Has Heard The Gospel".....	144
Paul Was A Traveler.....	145
World Evangelism Library.....	147
World Radio Rendering A Great Service.....	147
Elders And Preachers, Speak Up.....	148
Let's Challenge Our Young People To Be Missionaries.....	149
To The Church Of Christ in Mississippi.....	151
Building Bigger Barns.....	151
Where Does All The Money Go?.....	153
Christian Literature Fund.....	154
Asian Bible Fund.....	156
Help Inform Brethren.....	157
Have A Mission Class.....	157
Spreading Ourselves Thin.....	158
What If Paul Were Here?.....	159

We Are Losing Ground.....	159
Full Stomachs.....	161
Consider The Missionary.....	163
Two-Preacher Congregations.....	164
What Is A Missionary Workshop?.....	166
Letters From Foreign Lands.....	166
“Missionary Shy”.....	168
Making Reports.....	169
The Important Of Letters.....	170
Why Do Missionaries Come Home?.....	171
What Do Missionaries Do While At Home?.....	172
Invite A Missionary!.....	173
Classes Can Help.....	174

## **The Field**

JESUS, in speaking to his disciples concerning the Parable of the Tares, explained that the field was the world. (Matthew 13:38). In other words, Jesus was teaching that the truth was to be preached throughout the world in order that there might be a great harvest. However, I am afraid that many of us are under the impression that the field is not very large. Since we have such a feeling, then we are not doing much sowing, and the ultimate result will be in terms of a small harvest. Where there is no sowing there can be no reaping. Even the laws of nature that govern the physical world would teach us such a lesson. Paul said, “Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.” (Galatians 6:7,8).

So many Christians could be doing much more for the Lord if they could only realize their personal responsibility. First, the Lord depends on the Christian, and then second, looks to Christians as a whole in measure of the Church. Of course, we must understand that being a Christian and a member of the Lord’s body is but to say that one is in position to serve the Lord in the most effective way; as a matter of fact, it is the only way according to the scripture. (Galatians 3:26,27).

The Lord’s Church needs to get out of the habit of saying, “Well, we have plenty of preaching,” etc. Again, I point out that we need to realize that the field is large, and that it will take a lot of sowing to get a favorable harvest. We need to remember that the Lord said, “Go ye into all the world, and



preach the gospel to every creature.” (Mark 16:15).

## **Go**

GO! What a moving and powerful word! “Go,” Jesus said, “into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.” (Mark 16:15, 16). This charge was first delivered to the apostles almost two thousand years ago. They responded by fulfilling it. Paul reminded the Colossians that the gospel had been proclaimed to every creature. (Colossians 1:23). How long did it take? Less than a generation! And mind you, it began with no more than a handful of people, but it did not cease until the whole world had become involved. Note, too, that this task was accomplished without modern day communications, without modern day transportation, and with out the modern day resources — yet, they did it. How? Because they had faith in God and love for their fellow men. They therefore went forth as a mighty army display ing that faith and love coupled with zeal, determination and courage.

But the Lord has likewise commanded us to “go.” Why haven’t we already gone? Why aren’t we taking the gospel into all the world today? We have the strength in numbers: there are almost 2,000,000 of us in this country. We have the resources to do with: the Lord’s people are the most blessed people on earth, both spiritually and materially. We have the most modern means of communicating the gospel to the world. We have access to the finest and fastest methods of transportation ever known to man. But with all of this, we still haven’t taken the truth around the world and even if we continue at the rate we are going now, many many years will pass before the com mission is fulfilled. Why? There are possibly many reasons, but no doubt the primary one is that we have become too materialistic. We are living in an easy age. We are soft. We are living off the fat of the land. Brethren, we have been so blessed materially that we have allowed our minds to drift from the spiritual world to the material world. Think of the average Christian for a minute. He has the finest of clothes, food, and shelter. He perhaps has a new car, or maybe two. His home is decked out with the finest of furnishings. But aside from the necessary things of life, he has many of the luxuries of this world. Now, take a look at the modern day congregation. What do you see? There is a fine meeting house. It’s well equipped. It’s air-conditioned. The brethren have a preacher (to do their work for them, according to many) and they pay him a good salary. Perhaps they own a nice preacher’s home. Probably they are

in debt because of the building program but they are still doing nicely. Now with the members and the congregations in such good condition financially, you would think that they would be sharing these things with others. But not so! Of course some are, and others are doing a little here or there, but the majority are doing nothing in comparison to what they ought to do.

Listen: Jesus commanded us to go. We'd better get up and start doing what our Lord said to, because unless we become concerned enough to take the gospel around the world, not only will they be lost but we 7/ be lost as well. How long, oh how long, will we continue in our careless, negligent, indifferent ways? Don't we have the love of God in us? Don't we have any compassion about us? Aren't we willing to share these good things? There are thousands and millions lost, but what are we doing? We drift along thinking only of self. We buy our tobacco and drink our cokes, but we are too poor to help anybody carry the gospel to a foreign nation. We can go to the movies and take expensive vacations but we just don't have it for the souls in far away lands. Is that Christianity?

The first problem is that brethren refuse to go. They don't want to leave this country — they know of the hard ships they would face abroad. Some preachers say that they don't have the courage; others reason that they've had all the mission work they want.

Secondly, the majority of brethren refuse to send those who desire to go. They don't even want to have him come and talk to them about it and when he is given an audience, most of them pat him on the back and say, "May God bless you for going," and then forget about it. He begs and pleads for help but most of this is in vain. It is little wonder that so few are going. In fact, it's amazing that any go, because to go one must be sent, and he can't live on the brethren's good wishes.

Listen! Someone had to bring the will of the Lord to us. Now let us take it to others. The gospel is the hope of the world. This is literally true as far as the souls of men are concerned and may very well be true in regard to the physical world. Christ and the gospel are the answer, not weapons of war.

Consider this incident for a moment: Upon being asked about helping in a mission field, two of the elders in a certain congregation reported that there was one elder in the group that did not believe in doing foreign mission work. Now can you conceive of a member of the church, not to speak of an elder, not believing in mission work? This congregation even at that time had over \$4,000 in the bank and nothing primarily to use it for. Brethren, this is pathetic, but it is true with this elder and it is true with many others. They

may not come right out and say that they do not believe in it, but they prove it by their actions. The same could be said of many members, but I have found that often time the leaders hold back and refuse to engage in work, such as mission work, when it is the desire of the congregation to have fellowship in such efforts!

Yes, there is work to be done in this country. There are many mission points. There are meeting houses to pay for and additions to build. But think of all the preachers here. Think of the meeting houses and preachers' homes. Think of the nearly two million Christians to be found here. Think of the Christian colleges that have been established to educate our young people. Think of the orphan homes and homes for the aged. Think of the television and radio programs. Think of the many papers and magazines that are being published. Think of all of our resources, and while you are thinking about all of this, compare it to many of the countries that are as yet without one preacher of the gospel. Brethren, there is no comparison. It is time to be scattered abroad, to go every where preaching the word of God. Let's balance the thing— let's even it up. Sure, we ought to continue with the good work here but let's concentrate more on those countries that are without the gospel. We should not rest until every country in the world has at least one gospel preacher and then we should see to it that it is taken from that point until we can with one voice say that every creature has heard the gospel.

May the Lord help us to wake up and to go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. If we will do so he will surely bless us. Let us remember as individuals and as congregations of the Lord's people that mission work does not cost, but it pays with salvation.

### **You Can Go**

THE Lord commissioned the apostles, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." (Mark 16:15). A short time later the apostle Paul was able to say that the gospel had been preached "to every creature which is under heaven." (Colossians 1:23). But how was this accomplished? Simply by putting on an "all out effort" to reach the lost.

The apostles, along with a "handful" of new converts, carried the gospel to every creature in one short generation, so why can't over a million people rally to such a noble work? If they could accomplish such a feat apart from modern transportation and communication, why can't we do the same job with such conveniences? I believe that we can if we love the souls of men, and if we really want to.

The question comes, “But how can we evangelize the world?” The answer is found in the words of our Savior, “Go ye therefore, and teach all nations ...” (Matthew 28:19). Brethren, we can’t stay at home and fulfill the great commission. That’s what’s wrong now. Too many have stayed, leaving this paramount work to only a few. But why is it that members of the church aren’t interested in carrying the gospel to those places where it is unheard of — both in this land and in foreign countries? Simply because of selfishness. Too many love home, conveniences, luxuries, etc., to get very far away. With the average person this sort of life is just too easy and a change would be too difficult.

Somebody says, “You don’t have to ‘get your feet wet’ to preach the gospel.” Oh yes, you do. The truth is not for just one nation, but for all nations. Neither is God content for the gospel to remain in the hands of only a few creatures, since it is meant for every creature. A true Christian is determined to do his part in fulfilling the great commission.

The denominational bodies are filling foreign countries with missionaries. What’s wrong with the Lord’s church? Why aren’t more going? Too many are busy making excuses, and those who desire to go have to spend a great deal of time pleading with congregations all over the country to send them. Also, those who are already on the “firing line” have to continually write back for help, or make a special trip home to raise funds. This is a shame and a disgrace.

But someone says, “I want to go, but I can’t.” Friend, you are wrong: You can go. But you ask, “How? There are a number of ways. Though you may not be able to go physically, still you can go. For instance:

1. You can go through your giving. Outside of going in person, this is one of the greater ways you can help carry the gospel to the lost. It takes money to preach the gospel.

2. You can go through your prayers. Have you ever prayed for those who are out in the hard places? If you haven’t tried it, now would be a good time to begin. Prayers mean a great deal to those who are a long way from home; they mean new strength, courage, and help.

3. You can go through your moral support. Your encouragement and backing mean a lot to that one who is thousands of miles away. Along this line, cards and letters play a great role.

4. You can go by keeping the “home fires burning.” Members of the church in this country must be informed concerning the great needs that exist, not only among those who are already in the field, but the need for more workers.

Yes, you can go. Not only you, but all members of the church. When

we get to the point where we recognize this fundamental truth, and attempt to do something about it, we'll carry the gospel to the whole world. But as long as we talk about the person who is going and forget about our part, we'll continue in the same old rut. Far too long, individual Christians, and congregations, have leaned back and said, "We can't go." But I say that every Christian can go; yea, every congregation can send.

No, you may not be able to physically go. But there are other ways of accomplishing the same work. There may be certain congregations that are unable to support a man full time in a mission effort, but that doesn't mean that they can't help. Every Christian and every congregation should be making some effort to carry the gospel to the entire world. In this matter, we should stand as one man.

The church is to preach the gospel. Yes, it's a big job but it can be done. If all of us would pitch in and go to work it wouldn't be long until we could say that the gospel has been preached unto every creature. To be frank with you, we shouldn't rest until we are able to say that.

Have you gone yet? If not, make up your mind that you will immediately. Woe be unto us if we fail to do that which the Lord has commanded: "Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel..."

World Vision     January 9, 1958

### **Interested In Mission Work?**

IT IS a well known fact that more mission work is being done today by churches of Christ than in any other comparable period in modern times. According to Brother F. B. Shepherd, as he reported in the 1919 Abilene Christian College Lectures, at that time there were nine foreign missionaries, with only one hundred congregations having fellowship in the work. Today we have over two hundred such missionaries, but even then we have not made as much progress as one would think. Although we have gained in the number of missionaries over the years, we must realize that the world's population has climbed to a record height, and that the church has grown in membership, in the number of preachers, and in resources, while transportation, and communication have constantly been improving, thus making it possible to accomplish even more.

The encouraging sign seems to be that more of the younger generation are opening their eyes to the need of world evangelism. This means that more congregations are desirous of either fully supporting a man to go to a mission area, or of having a part by cooperating with others to send such a



man. Further, preachers are waking up to the fact that the Lord said to go into all the world, rather than to settle in America for life.

While all of this looks good on the surface, I think all of us must face the cold facts that even with this, we are not making enough progress. There are more people lost now than ever before. We are perhaps in a better position now to evangelize the world today than since the days of the apostles. But above all, world communism is upon us, and unless we act now we may never have the opportunity again. This means that we cannot afford to wait a hundred years, fifty years, ten years, or even five years, but we must act **NOW**. Each day we linger we are asking for destruction, both spiritually and physically.

What some people fail to realize is that it doesn't cost to emphasize mission work, but it pays, even at home. While we are striving to save souls, regardless of where it may be, a healthy climate will be produced around us too. Moreover, this business of being jealous of success in another area just won't work. Our goal should be to see that our neighbors have the gospel, but at the same time to share it with the rest of mankind. Our very purpose of existence is to save souls and we should not rest until every creature under heaven has heard the truth.

Some have suggested that if we are to ever carry out the great commission of our Lord we must do it through teaching the church of its responsibility to this end. But again, it must be more than just a sermon occasionally, to tell of his plans to go to a foreign land or allowing a man to come once every two or three years to rehearse those things that have been done at some distant point. If teaching is the solution it must be a concentrated effort. Preferably, a "mission" class should be incorporated into the teaching program in order to get the desired results.

With these thoughts in mind, we have been working feverishly during the past few months to bring out a work book that would fit the needs of the local congregation in this respect. Our aim has been one: To equip the Lord's people with the material that would arouse them, enthuse them, and cause them to want to have a part in evangelizing the world.

The workbook that I speak of is entitled **MISSION WORK** (A Mission Survey Course). It consists of 104 pages and comes in both paperback and hardback. The contents incorporate thirteen lessons and several pages of supplementary material with such titles as Great Missions, Paul's Mission Methods, A Contrast, Excuses for Not Doing Any Mission Work, A Survey of Eighty Churches, What Missionaries Are Saying, A Word To Supporting Individuals and Congregations, How Young People Can Help in Mission Work, and Some

Missionary Songs. The thirteen lessons are these: God's Eternal Purpose, The Work of Christ, The Great Commission, The Story of First Century Christianity, The Need for Evangelizing the World Today, Why We Haven't Preached the Gospel To Every Creature, The Reasons Why We Are Able To Repeat the Job, What Is Being Done, The Textbook for Mission Work, The Field and the Methods, Who Will Go?, Who Will Send?, and a Review.

This material is designed for class use, with emphasis on individual and group activity. Here is where the Lord's people can begin to practice what they preach. They can learn the need, and how to correct our failure in this matter, and then be aroused to go to work on it.

Adult classes and young people's classes of all ages may use this material; special studies may be conducted in which this book may serve as a text; or the preachers may want to present a series of lessons along the outlines suggested in the workbook; the material may be followed closely or it may be supplemented or revised to fit the needs of the congregation. The point is, for the first time in the brotherhood, as far as we know, here is a workbook on mission work itself. It starts with the first century and comes right on down to the twentieth century. If the Lord's people are really serious about doing more for the Master, now is the time to be demonstrating it by starting a class on mission work. If elders and preachers want the congregations to be better informed, and to be more instrumental in this great work, now is the time to make a study of the needs that exist around us.

Mission Work, the paper-back workbook, sells for \$1.00 a copy or 75 cents a copy in lots of 10 or more. Mission Studies, the hard-back book, sells for \$2.00 a copy. You may order a sample copy or a good supply and have us to bill you, if you desire. But whatever you do, act now. Help us to get thou sands of these books into circulation so we can put the kind of emphasis on mission work that it deserves, and thus that we may draw nearer to our goal of evangelizing the world. Order from World Evangelism, Winona, Mississippi.

## **The Problem Of Evangelizing The World**

### **INTRODUCTION:**

1. The problem is man.
2. The only way it may be solved is by carrying out the great commission. (Mark 16:15,16).

### **DISCUSSION:**

#### **I. MAN IS LOST - THE WORLD IS LOST.**

1. Souls are dying right now without God and hope.

2. What are we doing about it?

## II. ONE SOUL IS WORTH MORE THAN THE WHOLE WORLD.

(Matt 16:26).

1. Therefore, money, material things, work, and nothing in general, should ever be allowed to keep souls from a knowledge of the truth.

2. Every scriptural means should be used to reach the lost.

3. What if the situation was reversed? Would you be pleased with the progress that is being made to take the gospel to the world?

## III. WE MUST NOT ONLY OBEY IT, BUT WE MUST PREACH IT TO BE SAVED. (2 Timothy 4:2; 1 Timothy 4:16).

1. Every accountable being is responsible.

2. Gospel to be preached in earthen vessels.

## IV. WHAT IS BEING DONE AT HOME AND ABROAD?

1. More progress is being made now than in ancient times.

2. The Herald of Truth, Gospel Press, are reaching millions here.

3. There are 135 nations and 198 preachers are being sent to 36 of them.

4. But is this enough?

## V. THE PRESENT NEEDS.

1. We need to give more, preach more, pray more, etc.

2. We need to send the gospel to those 99 other nations.

## VI. NEW TESTAMENT TIMES AND TODAY.

1. They obeyed and went forth preaching.

2. As a result the gospel was taken to the whole world in a generation.

3. The same can be done today.

4. We must have the faith to act.

5. It is individual and collective responsibility.

6. The Bible tells us how - GO.

## VII. PROPOSED WORK FOR INDIA.

1. Preached to go — now we want to go.

2. Preached in other mission fields — Mississippi and Minnesota.

3. Want to go to Mumbai.

## VIII. INDIA HERSELF.

1. Has over 400,000,000 people.

2. Have some English background.

3. People are poor and ignorant as a whole.

4. Climate tends to be tropical.

5. In religion - 85% are Hindu; 1.3% are “Christians”.



6. Official Language is Hindi.

#### IX. INDIA FOR CHRIST.

1. Denominations have made much progress.

2. Lutheran, Baptist, Methodists, Presbyterian and Christian Church have done much.

3. About 150 in Assam are striving to restore pure New Testament Christianity.

#### X. ENTERING INDIA.

1. It is said to be difficult to get a visa.

2. The American Consul feels that it will be difficult but can be done.

3. The Christian Church informed me that they have had no trouble.

4. We are now working on these matters.

#### XI. OUR NEEDS.

1. We need a church to sponsor the work.

2. We need support.

3. We need a travel fund.

4. We need a working account.

5. We need the prayers of all.

6. We need others to go.

#### XII. WHAT YOU CAN DO.

1. You can tell the brethren of our needs.

2. You can encourage us in this work.

3. You can pray for us.

#### CONCLUSION:

1. Let's evangelize the world.

2. If you would like additional information then see me.

3. If you are interested, show it.

4. Whatever you can do will be appreciated.

### **Plans For The World**

THE Communists have said over and over that they intend to bury us. They have publicly boasted that our grandchildren will be reared as Communists. In order to make this possible they have laid plans for the world, with total victory coming not later than the year 1973. In order to be made aware of the fact that they are not talking lightly, one must only look at the world situation and he will discover that to date this terrible enemy is running ahead of schedule. That means that we have not more than thirteen years, if that much, to fight for our very lives, our very souls.

In thinking of all of these things I have often wondered if the church has any plans for the world. Communism has plans and they are making them work. The enemy is busy right now. There is no let up, and there won't be until the world has been conquered and placed into a state of bondage. But surely the church has more to offer the world than does Communism. Surely the Lord's people can defeat this menace any time it desires.

I believe the Lord has some plans for the world and I believe that he has placed them in the hands of the church to be executed. Those plans have to do with taking the gospel into all the world. But it is going to take more than a congregation here and there giving and sending if those plans are ever carried out. The whole church is going to have to be awakened to what is going on and thus arise to do the Lord's will. If this should happen then nothing could stop the church from working the Lord's plan for the world.

What is going to happen if the church doesn't get busy and evangelize the world? Well, in all probability another war will take place, or if that doesn't happen then Communism will take over any way. And do you know who will be responsible? Not the President! Not some bomb! Not the UN or the enemy! The church will be responsible! Why? Because we have the answer to the world's problems. We have the remedy for the earth's ills. That is, we have the gospel of peace. The world needs the gospel of Christ more than anything else. If we could only get the truth before mankind, it would bring peace, not enemies; at least not the kind that would bring bombs over and drop them on us to try to wipe us off the face of the earth. Yes, the world needs the gospel. We can give mankind the truth or we can keep it selfishly to our selves. Now which will it be?

No doubt one gospel preacher in a foreign land would be worth more for the cause of peace than a thousand soldiers. Brethren, we are going to have to make up our minds to send gospel preachers around the world or soldiers, and if we decide to send soldiers even then they won't be able to maintain peace for very long. We are going to have to open up our pocket books to support missionaries or we'll have to keep up carnal warfare and soldiers through our taxes and other wise. We are going to have to prepare our children for the Lord's army or allow Uncle Sam to take them for his. Now which is it going to be? It is up to us but we must go down one road or the other for certain. We can make what we will out of it.

Brethren, we are able to take the world for Christ. There are some two million members of the church now, and think of the hundreds of congregations, the thousands of gospel preachers, and all of the resources and assets

that we have to work with. All we need is the desire, the eyes to see the real need, and the determination to see it through. The Lord will help us if we'll help ourselves. We are able, but we must have the spirit also. Will the world be won by Christianity or Communism? Let us remember that millions of souls are at stake, including our own. The Lord has a plan for the world — let us work that plan.

Winona, Mississippi      November 22, 1961

### **Let's Get The Church On The March**

IT is nothing new to see a statement in most any issue of a gospel paper telling of a particular congregation that is on the march. To verify this it is stated that some magazine is being sent to every member, or the attendance is moving upward, or a number of converts are being made, or a new building is going up, etc. While all of this is good and fine, I have often wondered why all of this must be limited to only a few congregations scattered over the country? Why shouldn't the church every where be on the march?

Go into any city you choose where there are several congregations of the Lord's body, and if you enquire around you'll find that in most cases one or two of them are pushing ahead, making a great deal of progress, but the others are just coasting. Why must this be? Why shouldn't all of them be growing and seeking to do more? Why aren't more of them on the march?

In the realm of mission work you'll be surprised to find how few are doing the work, while the majority are only giving a small amount each month, if that much. Many brethren are using the same reasoning that many of our cities are using, and that is, "Spend your money at home." But why aren't more congregations doing mission work? Why shouldn't the whole church be engaged in it? The church needs to be on the march in this department for sure.

About the same could be said in most other areas of the Lord's work, but what is needed more than anything else is for the whole church to be on the march, and yet it is not enough to march. Some are marching all right, but they are going backward! The church needs to be on the move, and it ought to be forward and onward to victory! The Lord's people need to be united and to put forth an all out effort to evangelize this nation and to get the gospel to every other nation under heaven.

When we catch the real spirit of Christianity and thus lose our selfishness and self-centeredness, we will move in the right direction. We won't be emphasizing the things of this world, the earthly, the carnal, the material, the luxuries of life and what we can get for ourselves, but we will be putting the

emphasis where it belongs, and that on God, Christ, the church, the will of the Lord, the eternal, the heavenly, and the souls of men. Do you believe this? I do. Then it won't be a matter of a few scattered congregations marching but the entire church will be on the march and the results will be felt around the world. Lord, hasten that day.

Winona, Mississippi      November 22, 1961

## **MISSIONARY FEVER**

### **The Lord Has Spoken**

IN Mark 16:15,16 we have the Lord's Great Commission given. It reads, "And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned." Now one of the very first things we want to notice is the fact that Christ spoke these words. In the next place let us observe that the remarks were directed to the apostles originally, but are binding on all Christians. And finally, we see that within these verses demands are made of both the Christian and the sinner.

Too many times when we think of Mark 16:15,16 we think of it only from the standpoint that the Lord said that one must believe and be baptized to be saved. Well, that is true, but Christ likewise has something to say to the Christian. We must get away from the idea that the Lord speaks to the sinner and makes demands of him but that he does not speak to us or that we can pass swiftly over what he has said to us. When the Lord speaks he means what he says and he expects to be heard. In the Great Commission, he speaks to the sinner but first of all he tells us of our duty to the sinner, and that is, to get the gospel to him. He stipulates that wherever man is found that is how far we are to go to get the gospel to him. Now brethren, if we are to be blessed of the Lord then we must hear him, we must respond to him, and we must obey him. If we do not we'll be lost just like the sinner who refuses to obey the gospel. If not, why not?

I don't know about you but I know that as far as I am concerned the Lord has spoken to me and I must hear him and obey him. I have to. There is just no way out. I can't make excuse. I can't neglect it. I must answer him. But Christ has spoken to you too, and to every other Christian. The question is, will you hear him or will you pay no attention to him? If you love him and his will, as well as the souls of men, then you will not take these matters lightly. Rather you will be altogether serious about the great commission. The early church was serious and consequently the gospel was taken into all the

world. If we would only be determined and concerned about it then we could do likewise. And if we would realize that this is not just so and so's work but that since we are all members of the church, it is our work, we would all work harder to finish the job. We ought to quit thinking of mission work as being someone's project and begin to think about it as being a part of our very life. In the great commission we find specific commands.

To the Christian the Lord said GO. But go where? Go into all the world. Why? In order to preach the gospel to every creature. Are we doing this? Not yet. Why? Because we have not heard the Lord and we have not recognized the seriousness of it. We have been playing around on the job. Oh, yes, we preach long and loud to the alien sinner that he must believe and be baptized and then we tell him if he refuses he'll be lost, but not much is said one way or another about our responsibility. But I am looking forward to the day in which we will preach the great commission, our responsibility in the matter, as we preach to the sinner what he must do to be saved. And I believe that it ought to be preached more often than just when someone comes by to talk about taking the gospel to a foreign land; it ought to be a part of our regular preaching. Only then, perhaps, we will take the matter to heart and be aroused to some real action.

No doubt about it, there is a lot about the great commission that we need to learn even yet. But with the proper teaching, and the proper desire on our part to learn, maybe we can make some progress. The Lord knows it is high time!

Winona, Mississippi    November 22, 1961

### **If I Were Not Going To The Mission Field**

I HAVE finally been awakened to some realities since I have been thinking about going into a foreign country to preach the gospel. For one thing, I have come to realize the real danger of Communism and our need for putting forth a real effort to combat it. I have, further, come to see just how little we are doing toward evangelizing the world and how much of the fault lies at the feet of the leaders of the many congregations scattered through out the United States.

Many of my brethren don't realize it yet but our freedom is being challenged, yea, our very lives, our very souls. The enemy has said that he will destroy us and that our grand children will be reared as Communists. He is shaking his fist in our face and telling us that he will conquer us. But how are we reacting to this? Why, many of us are not even alarmed. We haven't



even be come disturbed about it. We aren't doing anything to prevent it from happening. Evidently, we feel that the President will take care of us, or some bomb will pre serve our freedom for us. But if we are so thinking, we are no more than day-dreaming. The only thing that can save us is our own success in teaching the world of Christ, and thus uniting men everywhere under the banner of peace.

One of the sad things about many congregations is that they are responding by saying that some of these days maybe they'll get around to the place where they will do a little mission work. That is, after they have built a luxurious meeting house, added two or three more people to the pay roll, and taken care of everything else and every body else. But the trouble is, there may not be one of these days. We may not be here ten years from now. We may not be here five years from now. If that be the case then what good will all of these things be to us that we have managed to pile up at home? Why, they won't be worth a dime to us or the world if we fool around and allow communism to conquer us. All we have is today, and we had better be using our time, our money, and everything else wisely to prevent such tragedy.

Other brethren are saying, "Well, one of these days perhaps we'll get into position so we can add ten dollars a month to that twenty five that we are already giving." How wonderful! Of course if that is all that a congregation can give, and if there is time, that's fine. But the point is, most any congregation can do many times better and could do it now if they only would. Congregations are like many individual Christians. Many of them are so selfish they don't know whether they are going or coming. I was talking to a gospel preacher the other day and he made this observation. He said that he believed that every congregation that could afford a full time preacher for themselves could likewise support a man full time in a mission field if they just would. Well, I agreed with him and I honestly believe that that is the truth. Actually it wouldn't be very difficult to do that if each member would just give a little extra each week. Most members don't give anywhere near what they should anyway and the majority spend more than their contribution on just foolishness and junk every week, and we know it! We are poor only when it comes to giving to the Lord's cause.

But if I were not going to the mission field myself I would want to make a special study of Communism and then lecture continually to clubs, schools, business groups, congregations, and individuals telling them of the evils of Communism and stressing that all of us must work, and we must work now, if we are to preserve our freedom. I would want to encourage my brethren,

through preaching, writing, etc., to wake up to the needs and then begin an active program to help evangelize the world.

If I were not going to the mission field I would also want to give all I could to help others go. Just because I am a preacher that doesn't mean that I am exempt and do not have to give. I would want to give as I have given before. If I were in a position so that I could not go I would want to encourage others to go. I would want to have missionaries to come to the congregation with which I labored and tell of their plans to go, or to tell of their experiences while in the field. I would want to preach to my brethren about the need to go and educate the church on what each member and the congregation as a whole can do. Yes, there would be a lot that I would want to do. As a matter of fact, a lot more than I have done in the past.

But, personally I had rather go than do anything else. I know that it has not been easy to make the arrangements and it is not going to be easy while over there, but it is a job that is to be done. Personally, I wouldn't want it any other way, and I couldn't be at peace in my own soul if it were any other way.

Since I will be away from this country during the next few years, if the Lord be willing, then I would encourage all of you preachers, elders, deacons, and every member, to do all you can here to encourage mission work at home and abroad. Be missionaries yourselves either in going or in helping others to go. Go through your financial help, your prayers, and your moral support. Stand up and fight Communism. Talk up for our freedom! Take advantage of every opportunity to do good. Let us all work together to the saving of souls and to the glory of God. There is so much to be done but wherever we be and whoever we be, let's do it now while we still have the time and the opportunity!

Winona, Mississippi      November 22, 1961

## **MISSIONARY FEVER**

### **A Plea For Evangelism At Home**

I HAVE often heard brethren talk about our need for evangelizing our own country. Some have even used this as an excuse for not supporting those on foreign fields. However, it is my belief that we can easily do both if we have a mind to.

While working in the States I did not find too much enthusiasm for beginning new congregations, helping in mission areas, etc. Why? There were many reasons of which one was the fact that the brethren were afraid if they started a congregation in another part of the city, they would lose some of their members, and some contributions, as well as some of the local preach-

er's time in getting it started. But how selfish can people be!

I have often observed the Baptist church, for example, in a community and I have been amazed at their growth. First, they would start a little mission on one side of town, then one on the other side. Before long little missions would be all over. Then eventually they would have buildings going up and finally good-size churches all over the entire area. How long did all of this take? Just a few years. Brethren, how we miss the boat on so many opportunities. What do we do? We just selfishly sit in one area and remain there for years and years. If a new congregation is ever established it is usually the result of a squabble in the church. How pathetic!

It would be so wonderful if we could only get our brethren interested in conducting meetings all over the city that we might happen to be working in. Perhaps a new congregation or two would be the result but that wouldn't hurt anything, would it? How the local congregation needs to take the lead in encouraging their preacher to go out to the communities and cities around about where there is no church to conduct meetings and to get the work established! But again I know of numerous cities where there is no church but even though there are congregations all about they are not moving one finger in order to get the cause of Christ established.

Brethren, we would amaze ourselves at what could be done if we would just get out and go to work. We could evangelize our own country in no time if we would just not be so lazy and indifferent but would put forth a little effort. Let me plead with my brethren throughout the States to make plans for those communities around you, to begin preaching the gospel there on a regular basis. Don't be so selfish with your preacher. He doesn't have to spend every minute with you. The Lord's work is the Lord's work regardless of where it may be.

Lahore, Pakistan      April 17, 1962

## **MISSION POINTERS**

### **Get Sold On A Field**

MOST congregations are usually convinced that they should do some mission work because of some particular preacher's effort. He is a good speaker. He is persuasive. He has definite plans. And so they get sold on him and the field of work is not necessarily involved. Perhaps on his return home they consider their responsibility to that part of the world ended.

One of our great needs today is to get congregations interested in a particular field to the point that they will stick with it until the job is completed.



Not long ago I heard of such a congregation. The brethren said, “We have reached the decision that we will stay with it up to fifty years if necessary.” That kind of thinking and back ing will get the job done.

Let’s have more churches that will be sold on a field and will solidly back it. Brethren, let’s see a number of congregations choose a country without the gospel and then select a preacher to send there, with the determination to stand behind the work as long as outside help is needed. Try it. God will bless such efforts.

Lahore, Pakistan April 26, 1962

## **MISSION POINTERS**

### **“Preach The Gospel To Every Nation”**

A MULTITUDE of countries now have the gospel. A number of them are blessed with several gospel preachers. But what about the many nations that are still without one missionary? Isn’t it time that we “preach the gospel to every nation”?

How wonderful it would be if congregations across the country would volunteer to send preachers to such nations. How rewarding it would be if gospel preachers from all over would pick out such places and not rest until the truth had been taken there.

For sure, one preacher cannot evangelize an entire country but it would be far better to have one man there than none at all. It would be a start in the right direction.

Think of what it would mean to the church as a whole, as well as the world, if it could be said that we have at least one gospel preacher in every nation under heaven. What a moral builder that would be! A great precedent would be set for this generation. Then we could go on from there and take the gospel to every creature.

Let me, as one missionary, challenge each congregation to send a man to a part of the world without the will of the Lord. Let me further challenge each preacher to take it upon himself to get the gospel to a land that has never heard it.

We have a big job before us. We have great challenges before us. Let us take courage and push ever onward toward our great goal — the victory of being able to say that “all have heard.” I believe every nation deserves at least one gospel preacher. Don’t you?

Lahore, Pakistan May 1, 1962

## **MISSION POINTERS**

### **You Owe It To Yourself**

I BELIEVE that every man who calls himself a gospel preacher owes it to himself to spend a part of his life in a mission field. He cannot know the real joy of living, the real meaning of preaching until he does. He cannot know the real needs of the world and he cannot sympathize with other missionaries unless he does.

Some would count mission work as an hindrance. Some would think of it as being too great a sacrifice. Others would feel that it would be a waste of time. But on the contrary, it would prove to be beneficial, rewarding, and the best part of one's life.

As far as I am personally concerned, I pity the individual who refuses or neglects to go to the mission field. Perhaps you cannot appreciate what I am saying but those who have gone can understand, and those who will go will someday affirm what I am saying. Try it for your self. You'll never regret it.

Lahore, Pakistan May 1, 1962

### **Thank The Lord We Are Missionaries**

I THANK God every day that he has blessed me and my family with the opportunity to come to the East to serve as missionaries. I am likewise grateful to my brethren who have made this possible.

No, it is not easy to live in Pakistan or any other foreign land. There are many inconveniences. The health situation is a big problem. Prices on food, clothing, and all needs are very expensive. The language is not easy to learn. National religion is difficult to cope with. But even at that I am so glad that we are here. Why? Because this is where we are really needed.

The weather is hot. There are dust storms. Water is scarce. And there are all kinds of obstacles. However, we did not come to this country because it would be more pleasant, comfortable, and easy. We knew it would not be the United States and we are not surprised to find that it isn't.

We did not come to this place in order to get away from brethren at home. Neither did we come for a thousand and one other reasons, but we came only because we loved the souls of men, and our feelings have not changed.

Truly it is a great joy to preach to people who have never heard the gospel before because you know you are giving them new hope, and actually, a new lease on life.

It gives me a great deal of satisfaction to be able to have a part in evangelizing this land.

I do not think of this work as a great sacrifice, or as being a burden. But I think of it as a blessing, as an opportunity, as a privilege. So I thank God and my brethren for sending us. Sincerely, we are happy to be here and we pledge ourselves to give the best that we have to the saving of souls and to the glory of our Lord.

Lahore, Pakistan May 4, 1962

## **MISSION POINTERS**

### **Each Congregation Can Send A Man**

RECENTLY a well known and respected gospel preacher remarked to me that every congregation that can support a preacher to work with them could likewise support a man for the mission field if they only would. I agree wholeheartedly with his statement and I believe if you'll give it some thought you will agree too.

To begin with, most congregations aren't giving half as much as they could be giving. So that means that if the contribution was doubled there would be more than enough for another man and he could be sent to the mission field.

Further, most members of the church have not been educated on the need for more mission work and their responsibility to it. They have not been challenged and encouraged to get behind such a work. Real goals have not been set up. A plan has not been inaugurated. A follow up has not been preached. However, if this thing should be set in motion as it ought to be, then it would be amazing at what could be done.

Surely if Mormon families can send their own children into mission fields around the world and supply their need single handedly, then by banding together in congregations we can send and support at least one man per congregation. And if some denominational congregations can send several missionaries per congregation then we can beat what we have been doing. Otherwise there must be some thing seriously missing in our Christianity.

If congregations could forget about themselves long enough to think about somebody else; if each congregation would get as serious about souls as they should be; if the elders or leaders would be determined to give as much as they receive, then something would be done about this thing.

Think of the joy such a work would bring! It would give a new avenue through which to work. It would build faith. It would bring strength. It would cause spiritual and numerical growth. The members would give more. They would work harder. And it wouldn't cost, but it would pay. Consequently, such congregations would eventually want to support even more men in oth-

er mission fields.

Brethren, let's get away from the idea that it takes a hundred congregations to support one man. Each congregation ought to support at least one man, or perhaps more, especially if they can support a man for themselves.  
Lahore, Pakistan May 4, 1962

### **MISSION POINTERS**

#### **“Keep Your Money At Home”**

SOME congregations have evidently adopted the slogan of certain civic minded people, and that is, “spend your money at home.” For such brethren believe the wise thing to do is to pour all of their income into their own work, rather than to send it to some local or foreign mission field. Thus there is a building program, then an educational annex. Next, they hire a combination associate minister and educational director. After this, among other things, there is no doubt seen a need for the congregation to divide and a new one is established so that it all starts over again.

It seems that some brethren are continually thinking up new ways to spend money so they won't have to share it with others. This is unchristian through and through. Certainly, it is not wrong to have a new meeting house, and the necessary workers to do the job that must be done. It is not wrong, that is, provided that this gets the congregation to do a greater work at home and enables the brethren to reach out even to new areas.

The goal of every congregation should be to give more and more and to render a greater service at home and abroad. For a congregation that is interested in others regardless of where it may be will find many doors opened through which to enter to do good. Growing congregations do not hoard what they have for themselves alone, but freely share with others. Hence, their faith becomes known around the world.

Let each congregation evaluate its own condition. If a church is not growing perhaps it is too interested in itself. Try thinking of others for a change and see if it doesn't make a difference.

Lahore, Pakistan      May 10, 1962

#### **Keep Your Eye On The East**

FOR years, a few faithful brethren have been hammering away on the idea of getting the gospel to the most populated areas of the world — the Far East. It has been a long, difficult process but gradually a foundation is being laid, with more areas being opened up each year.

In the early days there were the Foxes, the McCalebs, the Bensons, as well as others, dating back even before the second world war. Through the years they have been replaced by a small number of other brethren who are interested, and one by one, more workers have found their places.

Years ago China, Japan, India, Hong Kong, and the Philippines were the main countries with missionaries of the gospel but today it is a different scene. Although China and India are closed, workers now live in Japan, Korea, Taiwan, Thailand, Singapore, Malaysia, Hong Kong, Philippines and Pakistan.

Apart from the many congregations that have been established, there are several Bible Schools in operation. In Japan, the Ibaraki Christian College has been established. Seoul is the home of Korea Christian College. The Philippines is well known for Philippine Bible College at Baguio City. In India there is the Mawlai Christian School at Shillong, Assam, and in 1963 Hong Kong Christian College will have its formal opening with Brother George Benson as President.

A number of Bible Correspondence Courses are being offered with good results. Various gospel papers are distributed regularly, and others are planned for the near future.

With the men now in the field, the many congregations established, the schools in operation to train the young people on the spot, and the many opportunities to do good, be sure to keep your eye on the Far East, for the church is on the move upward.

We are now getting in position to really be felt in this part of the world. Especially is this so if we can manage to get a few more key points opened up, such as Teheran, Iran, Dacca, East Pakistan, New Delhi, India, Rangoon, Burma, Colombo, Sri Lanka, Djakarta, Indonesia and Saigon, Vietnam.

But this can be done only with your continued interest, your prayers, and your financial help. Likewise, there is always a need for more and more men who will replace, from time to time, missionaries on the field, and who will go to new areas to begin new works.

The East is an explosive area, not only politically and socially, but population wise, and with unlimited opportunities to preach the gospel and to do good. The people search for something better than they now know. We can give them the truth, or we can leave them for religious error and Communism. Which will it be?

Keep your eye on the East. Big things, important things, are going to be happening. We pray that it will be for good.

Lahore, Pakistan May 10, 1962



## **The Church Must Have Greater Leaders**

WHAT is the one great need of the church today in this the age of the 20th century when people are talking about missiles and war? Is it the truth? Is it more meeting houses? Is it more missionaries? Is it more money? NO! The greatest need of the church today is for more leaders. The church is not just in need of leaders, but great leaders. They must be forthcoming if we are to grow and expand in keeping with the population explosion and the challenges the enemies of God are hurling forth. These leaders need not necessarily be preachers, but they must be men who are informed, with faith and vision, and with the ability to make decisions and to carry them out.

Let's face it! We have been weighted down with too many opinions and ideas of little men. The church of the Lord has not grown numerically or spiritually as it should have because of those who could see no further than the immediate future. Consequently, talent has been squandered, money has been wasted, opportunities for the expansion of the Kingdom of God have been bypassed, and the influence of the church has been held principally to one nation.

When will we ever learn that Christianity cannot be limited to one country? We must see too that the cause of Christ must extend beyond the boundaries of a few schools, the papers printed among us, and our own pet projects. If our thinking cannot rise any higher than this, may the Lord have mercy on us.

We need Christians today in every walk of life who can think for themselves and who can act for themselves. We need men who can lead, men who can influence others, and men who can persuade people to live right. We need men who will lead, not point the way. We need men who will face the future with faith and confidence. We need men with a knowledge of God's word and zeal to carry it out. We need men of God who will back up to nothing, even some brethren.

Beloved, we are going to have to have crusaders, fighters, missionaries in the camp, if we ever make much progress. We are going to have to have those who will think big and act big to overcome some of the obstacles with which we are confronted. We are going to have to put Christianity on world display if we ever amount to much.

We need some Pauls, Peters and Philips instead of so many like Judas, Ananias, Sapphira, Thomas and Demas. Our times demand of us the very best that we have. We cannot afford to give less.

How can we say that we are the church of Christ, that one must be a member of the church to be saved, that we have the truth, if we refuse to take

that message to the world? That is why we must have greater leaders. Many of those among us who are presently in the leadership have demonstrated their unwillingness or inability to lead the brethren to evangelize the world. But we can do better, and we must do better.

Time is running out perhaps in more ways than one. Millions of souls are at stake. The peace of the world hangs in the balance. Yes, we must have prophets not playboys, fighters not soft-soapers, missionaries not bench warmers, yes, leaders not vain pointers.

With the right kind of leadership, the church will march forward. And it will conquer. But not until we have greater leaders. No, not until; and my friend, that is our great need of today.

Lahore, Pakistan      May 12, 1962

### **Why Missionaries Do Not Believe Everything They Hear**

DURING the past two months I have had the privilege of talking to a number of missionaries in the field. In times past I have likewise corresponded with many who were in far away places preaching the gospel. All of them invariably tell me the same story, and that is, you can't pay much attention to preachers who promise that they will come over and help. Some keep their word, but the majority do not.

Missionaries get to the point where they don't believe everything they hear because they hear the same old story over and over. First, someone writes that he has decided to come to help or to take someone's place. But as time goes by, this or that or something else keeps hindering him from actually coming. Then finally he writes a sad letter, if he writes at all, stating that due to circumstances he will not be able to come at the time, but perhaps some time in the future it will be possible. Oh, how sickening it becomes.

Missionaries need help, not empty promises. If a man does not mean business, he shouldn't be tormenting those on the field. If he wants to write, let him write an encouraging letter but not a discouraging one. What could be more discouraging than to have one's hopes all built up and then to have them finally shattered to pieces?

It is little wonder that these gospel preachers do not believe a man until he walks up in person. They want action, not promises. They want people coming, not just letters. They want to be assisted, not hindered. You can't increase the workers in a field by depending on some body to come when actually he has no intention of coming at all.

Brethren, let's make up our minds that we are going to carry the gospel

into all the world and then let's do it. Let's show these noble and courageous men, and God, that we are serious about this matter. Let us prove to them and to ourselves that we mean what we say. Let us be honest with one another, and above all, let us be Christians.

We can restore the missionaries' confidence in us only if we will keep our promises. But let us sit down first and count the cost and then if we decide to go, let us follow through. Only then can we prove to be a blessing to others, and only then can we glorify God.

Lahore, Pakistan

### **Mission Methods**

I BELIEVE that I have been in the mission field long enough to be able to safely conclude that there are no set mission methods. In making such a statement, I am fully aware that there are brethren who have their own ideas about this, and there are even those who would not only say that there is a definite pattern of mission methods set forth in the Bible but that we should faithfully adhere to them. It is true that in reading about Paul's missionary journeys one can see certain general methods but beyond that, little can be said.

It is very easy to sit at home and think about how mission work should be done, or to instruct others on how it should be carried out. Because so many brethren choose to do this kind of mission work, they come up with all sorts of ideas. Some have been so sold on it that they have entered the field to try it out only to make life miserable for others or to become misfits and failures. This is not to say though that all have failed.

One soon learns in the field that there are certain things that will work and certain things that will not work. It usually takes a lot of experimentation to come up with the best way of doing it, but sooner or later, it comes. To stubbornly stick with a particular method of doing a thing, when it is found that it is not workable, will only end in a loss of time, money and souls.

In some places a lot of good can be done through helping the poor, but in other places it makes beggars out of the masses. In some areas education serves as a means of getting to the people with the gospel, but it is not the solution everywhere.

I believe that Paul used the methods that he used because of the people, the situation, the circumstances, conditions, and need of the people. But if he were living today, he might use different methods, and probably would. We still have the basic needs, and we still have the same gospel, but the methods may vary with the people and even with the person who is preach-



ing. Flexibility should be the key factor in laying any plans.

The main thing is to go. Let each one go in his own way, but let each one go. Let each one teach in his own way but let each one teach. Let us adapt the methods that are most needed for the occasion but let us work on this now. As with Paul, let us become all things to all men that we might win some.

Karachi, Pakistan

### **Christians On The Go**

THE more I read our Christian papers, the more I am made to realize that our brethren are really on the go. Some are connected with the armed services of the country.

Some are going because of business and education. Some are going for pleasure. But a wonderful thing about it is that more and more are going to preach and teach the gospel of Jesus Christ.

A man would have to be fully asleep not to realize that the church is becoming more alive every day to its responsibility of evangelizing the world. It's a trend, but it is one that has been needed for a long time.

Brethren are going out in every direction now. They are going as individuals, in pairs, in groups. Souls are being saved, congregations are being established, and countries are being opened up for the truth. Thank God for all of this.

I am so glad that I live in a time in which Christians are not only seeing their responsibility, but are putting forth an effort to do something about it. I believe that the church in this generation will witness some of the greatest advances for the cause of Christ since the days of the Apostles. And this will be brought about because churches, elders, preachers, and all are going to come to realize that unless they participate in getting the gospel to the whole world, they will be left behind in the march toward victory.

In the next few years most of the leaders of the church will be those who have been closely connected one way or another with spreading the gospel at home and abroad. The church will be more universal than ever before since the first century. There will be a greater awareness of the needs of others and consequently there will be more done toward fulfilling those needs. Greatest of all, there will be greater results in the saving of precious souls.

Watch out! The church is moving out. Those who merely want to sit will be the lonely ones. There is too much evidence in the affirmative to deny this. Our brethren are thinking it, preachers are preaching it, papers are printing

it, colleges are stressing it, souls are asking for it, Christ is commanding it, and the church will do it. This I believe more and more, every day I live.

Karachi, Pakistan      March 25, 1963

### **Looking Toward The Bible Lands**

MOST members of the church have been thrilled to hear the lectures of those who have had the privilege to visit the Bible Lands. With the use of slides and movies, they have not only heard about the experiences of those actually going, but have also had the privilege to see such far away places themselves.

With such inspiration scores of Christians have proposed in their hearts that sooner or later that they too will make such a trip. Many have already done this, and more and more are going every year. It would no doubt be very interesting to know just how many members of the church have made such a journey.

Although it has been the practice to travel through the Bible Lands for educational reasons, and for the mere sake of being able to walk where Jesus walked, and to see the many places of a scriptural interest, perhaps now such trips can take on a new significance. With more Christians traveling than ever before, and a great deal of emphasis being placed on groups going to different parts of the world to conduct an all out effort to preach the gospel, then why couldn't such work be done every year in one or more of the Bible Lands? Especially could this be done to a great advantage in those places like Beirut, Jerusalem, Cairo, and Athens where the work has already been started. This would greatly benefit both those who make such a trip and those in the field itself.

Since so many are interested in going anyway, then it seems that there would be no difficulty in getting a group together. As a matter of fact, this is being done all the time. But the group could plan not only to tour the Bible lands but to concentrate on one particular city, and by spending some extra time there, a gospel meeting could be conducted with far reaching results. Inasmuch as such trips are made at the individual's own expense, it would not necessarily cost the church anything, and those going would not only get to see such places but would likewise have the opportunity of boosting the Lord's cause there. Consequently much money would be saved and a equally good result would follow.

Just to be able to visit the Bible lands would be a great experience for anyone, but what a thrill to be able to have a part in getting the gospel to those people who live there! Think about being able to assist in the Lord's

work in such places as Rome, Jerusalem, and the other places in which we have missionaries located! Of course, this would be contingent on whether or not the missionaries would find it advisable to engage in such an effort, but it is very doubtful that they would turn it down. Perhaps later it will be possible to conduct such concentrated work in places like Damascus, Istanbul, and elsewhere.

The “Holy Land” needs to be holy too! The “Bible Lands” need the Bible also! What a shame to continue to visit these places year after year but never to express enough interest to try to give those people the gospel. What are we waiting for? Let’s not only visit them but let us restore pure New Testament Christianity to the Middle East.

Karachi, Pakistan                      July 16, 1963

### **What Are You Doing To Help Carry Out The Great Commission?**

As an individual:

1. Are you a regular contributor? You can pick out a missionary and send him a dollar or more each month. That might not seem like much but it would be a big contribution to him. Oh yes, you can do this. Think of the money that you waste each week — money that is spent on little things, unimportant things. Dig down and give more to help carry the gospel to the world.

2. Do you pray for those who are in a foreign mission field? Just because they are not nearby, you hardly ever see them, that is no sign that they do not need your prayers? Those are the ones who need them more than anybody else. Prayer can do marvelous and wonderful things. Remember those people over there in your prayers.

3. Have you ever written a missionary a letter as a means of encouraging him? Of all people who need help and encouragement it is those who are thousands of miles away in foreign lands, away from their loved ones and friends. That letter of yours could mean a lot to them and to the cause of Christ. If you are not writing, begin to do so.

4. Do you ever take the time to send a package of food, clothing, etc? This type of remembrance would be a big help both to those who are in a foreign land preaching and those who live in that country. Many times certain things cannot be purchased overseas that can be gotten here, that is where you come in. Often the members there need clothes, and so on. You could have a part here too. Try it, and you’ll be glad you did.

5. Are you instrumental in interesting others in mission work? If you are sold on it then you ought to be encouraging others to get excited about it.

Show them what can be done, of the great possibilities. For every real interested party, that means that that many more souls will eventually be saved in the mission fields. You see, to get the job done there must be people who are willing to go and there must be people who will back them in going and while they are there.

As a congregation:

1. Have you sent a man? No doubt you can if you will just try. Put it before the congregation. Challenge them with such a work. More and more congregations are needed who will send. If you have already done so then you know of the job and blessings that can come from it. Yes, it is work, but what are we worth to the Lord if we aren't going to work?

2. Are you helping to send a man? Even if you are unable to sponsor a man in a foreign field, surely you can help in a small way if you cannot help more. If you refuse to you will live to regret it.

3. Is the congregation kept posted on the many mission activities across the world? The church needs to be informed. There is a need for challenging every member to take a part. If the church is kept informed then it will rise up to do this work. Try it in the local congregation where you worship and see if it doesn't work that way.

4. Are you encouraging others to go? You need to be doing this. Tell the men who are going that you are proud of them. Don't try to judge their motives, run them down, discourage them, and so on, but let them know that you are behind them. Pray for them. Keep their work up to date through the pages of the bulletin.

5. What are you doing now? If you are not doing any thing then find something to do and do it. Surely this work is too big for one congregation to be found idle. If you are doing something then seek to find some thing else to do. Christians ought to be growing in every good work.

### **What We Can Do For Missions**

MISSION work is not something for others any more. It is our work. And if we are not already involved directly, then we should lose no time in getting involved. But the question is asked, "What can we do?" Much! Yes, there is much that we can do if we only will. Here are some suggestions for our consideration:

1. We can go. Yes, it is possible that we can actually go ourselves. Others are going, why can't we? This depends on our faith, dedication, zeal for the Lord, and circumstances, of course.

2. We can help others to go. This can be done through our prayers, financial support, and encouragement. Our brethren who are willing to go need this type of backing if they are to succeed.

3. We can support the work in foreign fields. We may do this by keeping in contact with those who are doing such work. Then as the needs arise they may be cared for.

4. We can respond to special requests. Books, old and new, can be sent to build Christian libraries. Money can be donated for the purpose of buying Bibles for distribution. Prepared materials for children's classes are a great help for teachers in foreign fields. Clothes etc., may be sent to various ones depending on their requests and instructions pertaining thereto.

5. We can give our moral support. Letters, prayers, and a genuine interest will be much appreciated.

6. We can promote an interest in mission work at home. Our knowledge can be used to interest and stimulate others to a more active zeal. Informal discussions, classes, projects, etc., can do much for those at home, and in the field, in helping to get the gospel to all the world.

Yes, this is our work. It is our responsibility. There fore, we must do our part. If we will, it will prove to be a great blessing to us and others. If we do not, we will be lost even as those that we have failed to reach will be lost.

Karachi, Pakistan

### **My Brethren Are Afraid**

WHEN it comes to going to a foreign country to preach the gospel, I think my brethren are afraid. They are afraid to leave their friends and neighbors. They are afraid to leave their brethren in the States. They are afraid to leave their present work behind. They are afraid to go into a foreign land. They are afraid of the many problems that may arise. They are afraid of having to deal with another religion. They are afraid they can't learn another language. They are afraid that they'll not have the material things that they have always been accustomed to. They are afraid of these things, and dozens of other things. Yes, they are afraid.

Many of my brethren tell themselves, as well as others, that one day they are going to do some mission work. But because of the fear that they evidently have for it most of them never get around to it. Such is a shame but it is so nevertheless.

I would like to try to encourage you. Actually, you have nothing to be afraid of. You must come to realize that millions of people live in other places.



They are human beings and are content to live where they live. They are not afraid to live there and why should you be? If you would but determine to go you would find it little more difficult than relocating somewhere in the States. People have houses in other places, so you could get yourself a house. Many people speak the English language the world around, so you could begin in the English language. And you would just be surprised at how it would all work out to your satisfaction.

If we could just somehow uproot a lot of our preaching brethren in the States long enough to give them a little taste of foreign life, and to help them to see that it is not so bad after all, and to come face to face with the many great challenges and needs, then I believe that most of them would not rest until they found themselves permanently in some foreign field. But it is getting them up rooted, that is the problem.

A host of brethren think that the church just couldn't get along without them in the States. But again it is fear and the feeling of insecurity that holds them back. The church could do better and would accomplish more if the young and old, if the lowly and great, would set out for new fields.

I feel sorry for those who have crawled up into their shell to refuse to come out. I pity those who have closed their eyes to the opportunities that are theirs. These are the people who are holding the Lord's church back. These are the ones who are missing the real blessings that God has in store for those who are his.

Don't be a coward. Don't sit at home surrounded by all of your brethren and friends. Don't pile the blessings of the Lord so high around you that you can't see beyond your locality. Look upon the field and see that it is white unto harvest. Go, and the Lord will go with you. Do you believe him? Now is the time to show it.

Karachi, Pakistan

### **Time Is Running Out**

WHEN you have entered a country on a transit visa, and you only have hours to work to get a permanent visa, time is your greatest enemy. It seems that you have to work quickly and efficiently if you are to succeed.

When at last you come to realize the great need of getting the gospel to all the world, time is the most important thing that you have. It takes time to reach the lost but you only have a few years left at most. It means that you have to work hard to try to make up for the time that was wasted in years gone by.

When you come to see country after country in need of the gospel, and

yet Communism, Catholicism, materialism, as well as many other religions and philosophies, are knocking at the door, then you know that time is running out. Unless something is done quickly to change the tide all of these souls will be doomed. And even then if action is taken, it may still be too late for the masses.

When you work in a country for awhile and you see so many needs it makes you wish it were possible to be a dozen people so you can get more accomplished. It makes you wish you could so sell others on the idea to the extent that they would come. But while you need more time to do what you have to do, it takes time to get brethren to the point where they will come.

When you see all the great needs over the world it makes you wish it were possible to go to many parts of the world. But you have one life and it takes so long to accomplish much in one area, let alone over the world.

When you think about time, you begin to realize just how important it is. But time is running out for all of us. We are all getting older and the less we do and the longer we wait, the more people will be lost. Oh, why can't we come to life now? Why can't we use the time that we do have? Why do we have to wait? Why are we so lazy and indifferent?

When I think about it my heart aches. I know we are doing more than we have been doing, but we are not even touching the hem of the garment yet. We have so far to go before we'll even be ready to begin the great work that needs to be done.

When you get excited enough about soul-winning, you'll move. When you are genuinely converted, you will act. When you realize that you are dying you will begin to live.

When you and I pray about this matter; when you and I obey the Lord and go; when you and I follow Christ to the ends of the earth; when you and I give all; then we'll be using our time wisely. But not until then.

Karachi, Pakistan

### **What You Should Know About Islam**

VERY few members of the Lord's church know much about Islam, except that it is a foreign religion. What little has been written on the subject by members of the church, at least what I have seen, somewhat whitewashes it and leaves the impression that it is not so bad after all. Even our Christian Colleges have overlooked it, other than lightly touching on it in Comparative Religions.

The result is that we as the Lord's people are very ignorant of the religion of Islam. Because the majority of us are not daily faced with it. we do

not think too much about it. However, to those of us living in Islamic countries it is a very real problem. Furthermore, there are several reasons why we feel that our brethren everywhere should know more about this religion.

Throughout the States. Islam is referred to by many as Mohammedanism, and a Muslim is called a Moslem or Mohammedan. In countries like Pakistan, where ninety eight per cent of the people profess this religion, they prefer to call it Islam, and the followers, Muslims. So we shall call them what they call themselves.

The term Islam means to submit or to surrender. In this particular usage it has reference to the surrendering of the will to Allah, God of Islam, and the Qu'ran, or Koran as it is called in the States, which is the Holy Book of Islam. The term Muslim denotes an adherent of Islam, or a true believer. Mohammed was the founder of Islam in the sixth century, A.D. He claimed to be a prophet from Allah and the Qu'ran was his Holy Book. The movement was begun in Mecca, Arabia, but following attacks by his own people, he traveled to Medina, Arabia, where he made his home. There he gradually gained power, spiritually and temporally, and in his life time was able to control his country. Through the following years Islam expanded through the use of the sword, and at one time even threatened Europe before it was turned back.

Islam does not have a very pretty past, but the modern Muslim would try to forget that and portray Islam as a religion of peace and progress. Mohammed is often spoken of as being a perfect moral example for humanity. Divided into many sects, the religion is hopelessly opposing itself. It is not uncommon for these sects to engage in religious riots in which scores are left dead or wounded. This has happened more than once in Pakistan during the past three years. I have personally watched their processions in which they even do their own bodies physical harm by slashing their backs with knives and beating their chests with their fists until they are bloody pulps.

Their teachings cover faith, prayer, alms, fasting, pilgrimage, and Holy War. They believe that a Muslim can have as many as four wives at one time; that pork is unclean; that death in "Holy war" assures the person of salvation. Actually many of their teachings are re-hashed and incorrectly rendered doctrines of the Old Testament.

Muslims believe that Christ was a prophet but they deny that he was the Son of God. They say that they believe the Bible as it was given from God, but that our present Bible has been changed and therefore they reject it. Because of their beliefs on this, and because of their training, and their fears of



persecution should they depart from their religion, it is very difficult indeed to convert a Muslim to the truth. But it can be done and is being done.

Islam is both religious and political. It is a culture within itself, a way of life. It does something to the people that is unbelievable — it so enslaves one spiritually and physically that a Muslim is crippled for life. After being around them for a while, one may recognize them anywhere. It makes beggars and thieves of people. It robs them of their reasoning ability and leaves them with a fatalistic attitude toward life itself.

Wherever Islam has gone, poverty, ignorance, and bribery have gone. The people are kept in religious slavery. The government sees to this, and several countries will not allow Christianity to come in at all.

But the people in the various Islamic countries are changing. They are gradually coming out of the past. The women are dropping their veils and the men are beginning to shave. Although they have a long way to go, they are still changing dramatically. In some ways, this is hurting Islam, inasmuch as the better-to-do people are turning their backs on religion altogether. In other ways this new outlook is boosting Islam because there is a new missionary zeal to spread this religion. Right now it is threatening to take the continent of Africa. New gains are being made in countries where Muslims have previously had little influence.

Surely Islam is to be reckoned with since it has more than 500,000,000 people in its grasp. And we as the Lord's people are going to be faced with this religion more and more in the future if we are ever going to evangelize the world. Especially will those of us who will be working in Islamic countries have to deal with this problem, so it is high time that we begin to discover who our enemy is, and prepare to meet him. Be not deceived — he is a vicious enemy.

Those who are thinking about going to an Islamic country should make a serious study of that religion and should be able to deal with those who bring it up, because certainly there will be many bringing up the subject.

Our Christian Colleges need to offer special courses on this religion, and other dominant religions. The present comparative courses do not even touch the hem of the garment in this respect. Then we need to be giving certain dedicated men sufficient support so they can spend their time studying this religion and writing informative articles and books concerning it. I say again, when we go out to meet the enemy we need to be prepared to meet him and not just to say, "I am right and you are wrong because I say so."

Brethren, we need to see Islam as it really is, vicious, fanatical, and false. It is opposed to all you and I believe and stand for. Don't let someone tell you

otherwise. I say these things because in all probability you and I are going to be hearing a lot about this religion in the future.

Karachi, Pakistan 1964

### **How Long Should One Plan To Stay In The Mission Field?**

QUITE often brethren are heard to say that if a man is going to the mission field then he should plan to give his life to it. This type of statement more than likely is made by some good American brother who intends to give his life to the work in the States. He has had no experience in foreign work and has no intention of getting any such experience, but he can easily tell the other fellow what he should do.

There is no doubt about it, every preacher should give his entire life to mission work, but whether he should give it to one particular field or point, there is a question mark. For sure, there would be advantages on the side of the person who desired to do so. He would be able to concentrate on one area, could learn the language, get to know the people, be familiar with the needs and the problems, and would automatically be training members of his family to carry on such a work. Furthermore, over a life time of work he would be able to build up a good work and train the local people to carry on for themselves.

On the other hand, I think there are disadvantages to this sort of thing. While it may be commendable of a man and his family to give their lives to that of preaching the gospel in a certain country, I don't think it is necessary in order for the church to be established there and in order for it to endure. Let me explain. To begin with, regardless of how long a man may stay in a foreign country, he will always be the foreigner. He may learn the language, he may know the customs, he may do a good work, but he is still the foreigner. He is from another country, and probably has a different color of skin, and he is receiving support from outside. And as much as he would like to be, he will never be fully accepted. Another danger of spending one's life in a foreign work is that of leaving the impression that the foreigner has come to stay and that the local people will never be able to carry on themselves. So they come to lean on the evangelist, rather than to do for themselves. Then there is the great danger of the preacher himself getting to feel that this is his country, that this is his city, and that this is his work. It amounts to saying, "Hands Off." He may resent others coming to help, and should others come then he feels that he is the boss of the whole operation. Jealousy may result, then hard feelings, but the man who has spent so many years will not easily give way. In his mind, in the mind of the local people, and in the mind of

the brethren back home, he is still the man of the hour. As far as that is concerned, I believe that the same thing happens at home in the States. Some preachers stay too long in one place. He becomes a little god. All recognize his position and territory and none dare to challenge him or his territory. Moreover, when a preacher stays too long in one location, both the preacher and the congregation become stale. Now is this right? But why should it develop to this point in the first place?

Here in Pakistan, I have noticed that the Government changes their employees often. In their case, if they are allowed to stay too long, bad things are likely to develop. I have been told by a U.S. A.I.D. worker that the U.S.

Government does not feel that it is in the interest of their employees to allow them to stay in a foreign country for more than two years at a time. After that then they become so much like the people of the country they are working in that it is not in the best interest of the U.S. Government. Of course we know, too, that four years is usually the limit on allowing any one worker to remain in any given country. Even when the individual is going to continue in foreign service, he is not allowed to remain there. He is shifted to another country. There are lessons to be learned here.

Now as far as I am concerned, a man may dedicate his life to one particular country if he wants to. I don't especially think he is using good judgment if he does because of the foregoing reasons, but I wouldn't cause any trouble over it. But as for me, I do not intend to spend all of my life in Pakistan or in any other country. I have already proven this with my own country. I do not believe that it is necessary to give one's whole life to one part of the world to do a good work. Think about Paul. You will admit that he did a lot of good. But what did he do? For sure, he did not move to Ephesus, Corinth, or some other city, and settle down for the rest of his life. Rather, he went from place to place preaching the gospel. He would establish the church in a great city, then move on to another. The local people in this way was given an opportunity to carry on.

Personally, if I spent my whole life in one location, I feel like I would be admitting my failure in that work. For if I spent a life time working with a group of people, and after all that time, still had no one to take my place, then I would be a failure. I should be trying to work my self out of a job rather than trying to assure myself that I would always be needed there.

Because so many brethren think that a man should spend all of his life in a particular foreign country, if he is going to bother to go there, then this no doubt discourages a great multitude from going. They do not want

to commit themselves if it is going to mean that they must spend the rest of their lives in a foreign land. They not only have themselves to think about, but their wives, their children, their loved ones, and so on. And I can't blame them. Can you? If so, would you be willing to demonstrate?

Don't say that these brethren are not dedicated, that they don't love the Lord, that they don't love souls. If it was absolutely necessary for them to so sacrifice them selves and their families, then no doubt they would go. But when it amounts to no more than the pressure of opinions, then we create our own problems.

Why not encourage all brethren to go. If one desires to spend two or three years and then return home then that's fine. He'll do a good work and then he'll be a better man in the work at home. Moreover, he'll be a booster of mission work. And if a man desires to stay longer, then who should kick? Or if a man should want to go for a life time, then let him do what he wants to do. The Lord has not set any time limit, and we should not either. When this is fully understood then we'll have more going and more being accomplished. If all would do their part, then the job could be done without over working anyone.

Even in a carnal warfare the soldiers are not sent with the understanding that they will never be able to return. There is the practice of rotation, so that all of the responsibility will not be thrust on the few. Then at the close of the war, the soldiers are called home. There are also lessons here.

My family and I have spent four years of our lives in Pakistan. We wanted to do this and we do not regret it. We could probably spend the rest of our lives here, but we do not believe that this would be the best. Rather, we feel that it is time for others to carry on. This does not mean that we are quitting mission work, for wherever we may be found then we will be doing mission work. Lord willing, we will be missionaries until we die. We only pray that our future moves will but enable us to do more.

Karachi, Pakistan

### **The Power Of The Printed Word In The Mission Field**

I HAVE always been a great believer in the use of Christian literature. This being true, it was my desire on coming to Pakistan to use this medium as much as possible as a means through which to spread the truth of God.

First of all, we began to publish a monthly magazine called The Voice of Truth. At the present it is one year old and we only have praise for the work it has done. We later printed a Bible Correspondence Course and numerous people have been enrolled. Next, tracts were printed in both English and

Urdu. In addition to these efforts, hand bills have been distributed by the thousands and ads have been placed in the local paper.

Not only has printing work been done here, but we have been blessed by the brethren in the States sending Bible Correspondence Courses, Bibles, tracts, and magazines. Personally, several of the magazines have been very encouraging to us. The Christian Chronicle and Action have kept us informed and inspired. Papers like the Gospel Advocate, Firm Foundation, Christian Worker, Gospel Light, Christian Waymarks, and The Way of Truth have not only provided us with good reading material but also various articles have been shared with the people here by being reprinted through our magazine. A bundle of Twentieth Century Christian Magazines is sent to us each month for distribution among the members of the church. Truly, all of these have been a great blessing to us and it would be very difficult to do without them.

I always appreciated good Christian literature in the States, but I appreciate it now even more. At one time I mostly scanned through the gospel papers but now I read the articles carefully one by one. I am always on the look out for material that has to do with Christian Evidences. There is hardly a day that passes but what someone asks us about our belief in God, proofs for Christ being the Son of God, and why we believe the Bible to be the true word of God. I have been amazed at the good articles I have found on such subjects.

As I observe the work of the different religious groups in the city I note that they also place great emphasis on literature. The Seventh Day Adventists, Jehovah's Witnesses, and others, send out workers to either sell or give away their magazines and books. The Methodists, and others, are busy putting out tracts. There are groups here that do nothing but print, distribute, and make available all sorts of religious materials. These people recognize the power that is in such work, and we must too.

Truly, Christian literature has played a big role in our work, directly and indirectly, and we hope that it will play an even greater role in the future. There is power in the printed word for good if we will only recognize it and use it. God realized that when he used that means through which to communicate with man.

Karachi, Pakistan    August 1, 1963

### **Experiences In Mission Work**

**Mrs. J. C. Choate**

IT SEEMS such a long time ago that we first began thinking about doing mission work. I've always been a little blind in following wherever J. C. led,



so as he became more and more convinced that work in a foreign country lay somewhere in the future, I absorbed the idea too, and it soon became as much a part of me as it was of him. We decided to lay firm plans and then to follow them through, and four years were consumed before the plan ended in reality.

At first, we chose India as our field, not because of any thing we knew about customs, conveniences or advantages there, but because its population is the second largest in the world and there was no missionary in that field. Our determination to get in and India's determination to keep us out seemed to be equal, but India had authority on her side, and after four visa applications were rejected, we settled for the neighboring country of Pakistan. That was all right — Pakistan was once a part of India and her population of almost 100 million was in the hands of only one missionary family, the Gordon Hogans, just recently arrived.

Because we had wanted so badly to help open up India, we spent almost a year and a half in attempts to get visas granted. The raising of the funds could have been completed in a much shorter time, but since there was no urgency, J. C. spoke in behalf of the work on weekends, and attended classes at Harding College School of Bible and Religion during the week to finish his M.A. degree. I went along for some of the weekend appointments. I couldn't tell that my presence made any difference in the response to the appeal, but it did help to keep me enthused and excited during those agonizing months of waiting, so it was a blessing for me.

I was about as green as one could be about knowing what it would be like to live in a foreign country. During the four years of planning the work, my philosophy was, "We're not going to take anything except the necessary study and teaching aids — after all, people live there too, and if they can live with what they have, we can too." That's very true, but not very wise, as I've learned since. I had never been outside the U.S.A. I had no conception of a way of life so "essential." In this modern age, and in a modern city like Karachi (where we planned to live), who would believe that cars and refrigerators and stoves and heaters and irons and other common electrical appliances weren't to be found in every home? And probably they were cheaper there, I supposed, than in the States because the income is so much less there and who could afford to pay the prices we Americans complain about as "high?" I had a rude awakening coming. When we reached Pakistan and were given a declaration sheet on which we were supposed to list additional baggage, J. C. was sick and we were given permission to turn in the sheet to the proper authorities the next day. We went to the Hogan's home where we were per-



suaded, against our better judgment, to declare a considerable list of things (including a supply of powdered milk and some toys for our little girl). It took a few weeks to realize how blessed we were that J. C. had been sick that day. In Pakistan, as in many countries, the people are divided into two major groups! The wealthy people could well afford to buy the available imported household items at five times the cost we pay in the States. And regardless of what you want, it's available, but everything comparable to the economy we were accustomed to is imported, with cost price, 100 — 160% import duty, shipping charge, and everybody's profit, included in the price tag. On the other hand, there is the choice of living on the villager's economy, that of 99% of the people. They know nothing but mud huts, a few rags of clothes, a cooking pot and dung patties for fuel, and chapati (un leavened bread) and tea. I won't say we couldn't have eventually adapted because the body can do marvelous things, but the chances are more likely that we would have all died of amoebic dysentery. But we were spared that. I hope that you who are reading this will use more wisdom than I had. It's not that material things are so important, but if you've lived on a certain economy all of your life, you won't be happy living through the period of adaption. One living in the mission field doesn't need luxuries, but he does need, as far as possible, to be free of problems that are uncalled-for. If the family is happy, a great deal more can be done for the Lord.

When we came to Pakistan we found a way of life completely different to the one we had known. Islam, the national religion, has kept women bound for centuries. I found my neighbors prone to stay at home — with all of them, I have had to take the first steps in forming any kind of neighbor-relationship. They are friendly women, and willing to become acquainted, but not over-anxious about it. They are a great deal more interested in talking about customs, food and living in Pakistan than in America, so that's what we talk about because I'm interested in Pakistan too. And even though America is in my heart, it's a world away to them and I try to remember that.

Because of the Islamic culture, I feel very limited in the work I am able to do. It is an accepted thing here that women follow their husbands in whatever religion they choose. Since the church has been established in Karachi such a short time, most of our contact has been with men. I miss having part in a Ladies' class but under the circumstances it seems to be a step that lies in the future. I do teach a children's class each Sunday, using the same types of teaching aids that are used in classes in the States. Children seem to be about the same the world over.

I try to help J. C. by taking part in home Bible studies, doing what office work I can do, and grading our correspondence courses. Aside from that, I try not to be a problem to him. I've found that especially in a confining Islamic culture, life can get to be lonely at times. I miss having someone to talk to about the little things that make up life and taking care of home and being a mother, but J.C. has more to do than twenty-four hours a day will permit and I don't want to hinder the work. On the other hand, he misses having someone to plan the working program with, and fellow-workers to discuss the problems with and the help in finding solutions. My opinions may not be worth very much, but a pair of listening, interested ears is worth a lot. Among many other things, mission work has brought us closer together and made us realize how much we must depend on each other.

Looking back, there are no regrets. We are happy in Pakistan, realizing that we are doing what we can to spread the cause of Christ. Mission work is a part of Christianity, one of its services to humanity, and fulfilling one's obligations as a Christian is rewarding in itself. Knowing that the truth is being taught and souls saved is the ultimate goal. But there are many blessings on the side — I've learned what it is like to live in another part of the world, and I know better how to appreciate "home"; I realize even more strongly, after seeing what Islam does for people, why Christianity is the living religion the world needs. I've grown spiritually, learning to depend on God more fully. I know now that mission work is not only the hope of the unconverted world, but it is the tonic that makes the Christian strong and healthy. If you haven't had these blessings, plan now to enjoy them — and then carry your plans all the way to the mission field.

Karachi, Pakistan                      October 1, 1963

### **Why Be Bitter?**

It is not always easy to make preparation to go to a foreign field to preach the gospel. There is a sponsor to be found, money to be raised, visas to be obtained, and so many problems. The missionary and his family are cut off from former relatives, loved ones, brethren, and friends. The language and customs are different. Food and dress are not the same. Prices are high and the support may not be adequate. And so it goes.

Realizing this, and the fact that some brethren have been known to become bitter as a result of their experiences, various members of the church suggested, as I was preparing to come to a foreign country, that I should put forth an effort to try not to become bitter. Although I could definitely see how

easy it would be for a man to be come disappointed, I assured them that with the help of the Lord I would not.

Possibly with other preachers, the situation is different, I don't know. However, I do know my own case. My family and I are now beginning our third year of work in Karachi, Pakistan. We had to start from scratch. The work has been slow but we have made progress. It has been difficult in some ways, but we have overcome. We have had our problems, but to tell you the truth, we have nothing to be bitter about.

Why should we be bitter toward anyone? God has blessed us so richly in so many ways! He has providentially guided us in the right direction time and time again. He has protected us from harm and evil. He has cared for our needs. We are so thankful that we have no room for criticism.

Why be bitter? We have a wonderful group of brethren standing behind us. They have given us ample financial assistance, not only for personal support but for our work fund as well. Although a number of congregations and individuals are sending help, they have been loyal and faithful from the beginning and I can never thank the Lord enough for them. As far as money is concerned, to this date we have had no worries whatsoever and that means a lot.

Why should we be bitter? My family and I came here because we wanted to come. We did not come because it would be a pleasure trip, but nevertheless we have enjoyed living here. We did not come because it would be easy, but neither has it been so difficult that we could not meet the challenge. We did not come to condemn others, but to save souls. We have worked harder here than in any place we have ever lived, but it has been the most satisfying and rewarding work we have ever done. We have seen the Lord's church established in a city that would still be without the truth if we had not come. We have seen the power and influence of the gospel upon these people. We have many friends here now and we are happy in what we are doing.

Why should I be bitter? I asked the brethren in the States for funds for Bibles, and more than enough was sent. I asked for books, magazines, and good Christian literature, and a considerable amount came and is still coming. I have written articles to encourage others to come and there are some who are interested in coming. Every request, yes every need, has been honored and supplied. Consequently, I am more than pleased. I love my brethren more than ever before. I see the church taking greater interest, and instead of condemning my brethren, I want to encourage them to do more to get the gospel into all the world in our life time.

No, I am not bitter. I have nothing to be bitter about. And regardless of

what comes, I will believe these verses of scripture: “But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.” (Matthew 6:33). “And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose.” (Romans 8:28).

Karachi, Pakistan

June 19, 1964

### **Refreshingly Interesting, New And Different Sermons**

EVERY now and then I run across an article, statement, or reference, suggesting that our preaching brethren need to be presenting more “refreshingly interesting, new and different sermons.” They complain that too many of the sermons are just old ones that have been presented over and over.

This kind of statement gives me quite a scare. It leaves with me the impression that some of my brethren are growing tired of the old story. These are the people who are looking for something new and different. Perhaps Paul had this type of people in mind when he said, “And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.” (2 Timothy 4:4).

I have news for you. There are already too many preachers that have changed their preaching. And there are more that are joining them. Instead of preaching the plain simple truths of the Bible, they think that they must be excitingly different. This leads them to speculate and even to become skeptical, with the result that they water down their preaching, making it little more than a social gospel. They feel they must try to be more scholarly and scientific. This leads them to be different for the sake of being different.

Please do not misunderstand me. I am not suggesting that the preacher should be lazy. I am not saying that he should not use different approaches in presenting lessons on various subjects. But I am saying that he should preach the truth. Furthermore, I am saying that when the truth is presented, the lovers of truth will gratefully receive it regardless of how many times they have heard it.

When I hear of people who are growing tired of the good old sermons that we have all grown up on, I am made to wonder. Perhaps these people sit in the pew year after year, hearing one preacher after another. They are faithful in the sense that they are there to hear the preacher. But maybe it becomes old to them because they have not become more involved in the Lord’s work. If those same people would get out and go to work in teaching their friends and neighbors, then such sermons would take on a new and refreshingly different meaning. And if they would have some people present each Sunday to

hear the old story of salvation, they would be thrilled at its presentation for they would be listening through the ears of their unconverted friends. Yes, it would make all the difference in the world. Try it, and see for yourself.

No wonder so many members of the church grow tired of what they hear. They have been hearing the same gospel for years but they have never really applied it to them selves or shared it with others. They are therefore the ones who are asking and expecting different and unusual sermons. But I say again, when such people become involved it will not appear to be old even though it has been heard time and time again. Then it will have a real meaning, and it will be exciting and refreshing as always.

The Lord's word never gets old. It is always applicable. It is always full of meaning. It is always powerful. The more one hears it, the more he loves it.

If you feel other wise, this may be a sign that you are drifting away from the Lord. Take heed lest ye fall.

Karachi, Pakistan      May 22, 1965

### **What History Will Show**

WHETHER the gospel is ever taken into all the world in our generation remains yet to be seen. I believe we can do it. If we do not, history will bear out the fact that we simply failed to take advantage of the great opportunity that was ours to do so.

History will also show that the church in America had both the opportunity to evangelize the world and the means with which to do the job. If there was ever a ripe time then now is that time. We are able materially. The U.S. dollar is accepted everywhere. The English language is the universal language. Communications are far-reaching. Transportation is such that the world is at our front door. People are traveling as never before, on business, for pleasure, and for other reasons. And not to be overlooked is the fact that, as a whole, Americans are respected and well received universally.

If we do not take the gospel to every nation, history will show that the preachers of America did not go and the congregations did not send. It will show that we were so selfish with the truth that we were not willing to share it with others. It will show that we were so busy with home projects, building greater buildings, hiring more men for the local cause, that we overlooked the great masses of the people around the globe. Oh think, just think, of the many congregations that could send, the many preachers that could go! Just think of what could be done! I tell you, it hurts deep down when one thinks of what could be done, and then realizes what is being done.



If we fail to fulfill our mission then history will show that it was because we did not love the souls of men. It will show that we were in a rut and didn't have the strength to get out. It will prove us to be hypocrites. How can we say that we love the souls of men and then never get beyond a few miles of where we were born? We are not even doing a good job at home because we do not have any vision. We have become blind to the needs of others, and even to our own needs.

Should we fail to take the gospel to every creature in this generation then history will prove that we failed man kind, not to mention the Lord himself. Everyone says that the world needs the gospel. We preach it long and loud. Brethren, if the world needs the gospel then let's give the world the gospel. That means that you are going to have to get up and do something about it yourself. Who said you are excused? Just because you are well-known in the brotherhood and you are called on to conduct some city-wide meetings, that does not exclude you from going. Just because you make a large salary, that doesn't give you a right to stay at home. A lot of us are going to go to hell because we stayed at home, reasoning that the church would fall apart if we weren't there to keep things going.

If we do not get the message of salvation to all of man kind, history will show that the best thing that could have happened to the church would have been for all of the preachers in America to have been sent out to the four corners of the earth. Are you worried about a preacher shortage? If we would get rid of the preachers we have, by sending them out with the gospel, then we would find that we would have the problem licked. A large number of our present day preachers so dominate the local church that it does not serve to encourage young men to preach.

Furthermore, there is the feeling that there are enough preachers. And finally there are no real challenges presented to young men to preach the gospel.

History will show that we had our opportunity to carry out the Great Commission. Whether we succeeded or failed, history will also show that. But remember, we have that opportunity NOW. It may not stay with us for ever. We can change the world but we must act today — right now! How wonderful it will be if future generations can point back to the church of today and say that because of the work we did, men came to know a new world, a world influenced by Christianity, a better world because of Christianity. But, oh, how sad if future generations have to suffer because of our failures today, because of our selfishness, laziness, and indifference, because of our neglect to do what was possible for us to do. How sad if the world comes to



be dominated by some ungodly-ism, with millions having to suffer physically, but greater than all, to be lost. If this be the case, then you and I will have to answer for our great crimes. But history will tell the story.

Karachi, Pakistan      September 30, 1965

### **We Need More Christian Travelers**

THE more I travel the more I can see the need of having a greater number of Christians traveling over the world. I do not say this to justify the traveling I have done, but to point out some things that have been needed for a long time.

Far too long have we isolated ourselves, staying in a shell, afraid to come out. We have allowed the brethren to keep us there, lest we be accused of “running around” at the expense of the church. I personally know preachers who travelled thousands of miles to the field without making any stops along the way because of this very thing.

What do the majority of us know about the world? Very little, I am afraid. What would our own government be able to do in the world today if it did not have men roaming the globe as well as officials stationed at strategic spots all over the earth. It is only because of this that we occupy the position in the world that we do. My brethren, we will never be able to accomplish very much until we know more about the world in which we live and in order to have this information it means that we are going to have to get out and investigate and find out for our selves.

I am sure that there are several types of travelers, and no doubt most of them have a role to play, but I am specifically thinking about a special type of traveler. I am thinking about one who goes out with a definite goal, one who is looking and searching for information, one who is seeking out opportunities, one who is knocking at doors, one who is desirous of finding doors that will open, one who can alert others to the needs and opportunities that exist.

My belief is that we need to have men traveling over the world all the time, especially in those areas where the church does not exist. I have just made a trip through the Iron Curtain countries and besides all of the information and experiences I was able to get, I was able to make contact with brethren in Warsaw, Poland and with other religious leaders in Prague, Czechoslovakia, Budapest, Hungary, Belgrade, Yugoslavia, etc. I was able to plant the seed of truth in these places, and to leave behind tracts, not to mention the fact that we have in these men some permanent contacts that may result in the beginning and growth of the church in those areas. Now was this worth while? I

believe so, and I think more of it needs to be done. Of course I might mention that one needs to act with caution and good judgment in dealing with these countries lest one bring persecution on the people there and cause more doors to be closed than opened.

Inasmuch as I was buying a ticket to Karachi, Pakistan, I was able to go through all of these places without having to pay one extra cent. All it cost was a little money for hotel bills, and I took care of that personally, and a few extra days. But let me just mention here that it is not easy to travel. As a matter of fact, it is hard work. At home in the States, as one contemplates world travel, it may seem easy and exciting, but in reality it is a different story. There are visas to get, customs to go through, money to exchange, planes to wait on, different languages to complicate matters, a lot of walking to do, etc., etc. I have heard many travelers say that their trip had turned out to be so different to what they imagined it would be like. But try it for yourself and see.

Sure, it is going to cost some money, and it will be hard work, not to mention the criticism that will come from a host of uneducated brethren. But it is needed and it will have to come sooner or later if the gospel is to be taken to the whole world.

Karachi, Pakistan     September, 1976

### **What Does India Mean To You?**

HOW much do you know about India? You probably have heard of India's food shortage. You are no doubt aware of the fact that India has 500,000,000 people. And you have probably heard that a woman, Mrs. Indira Gandhi, is the Prime Minister. But whether you are informed of these facts or whether you are not, what else do you know about the subcontinent? And if you do not know much...bout the country, then how can India mean much to you?

Did you know that more than five thousand people have been baptized in India during the past three years? But did you know that with India's vast population that hardly scratches the surface? And what can four or five families do, along with these new babes, to change the picture much? Thank God for what has been done in South India, in the Mumbai and Calcutta areas, and in the state of Assam, but there are still many other sections untouched. Thank God for the J. A. Johnsons and Carl Johnsons in the south, the B. D. Carters and the George Byrans in Mumbai, the Don Perry's and David Hallett in Shillong, but these good people cannot last forever under the strain that they are subjected to.

I have had the opportunity to come to India several times for the pur-

pose of preaching the gospel. Every time I arrive I am impressed anew with the responsibility that is ours. This morning as Brother B. D. Carter brought me from the Mumbai airport to his home, we passed two bodies lying on the street. These people (two or three miles apart) were dead. They had been struck by some vehicle and the driver had fled unbothered. The victims were left where they were hit. Traffic continued to flow by, a constant stream of people walked up and down the street, but those bodies were left untouched. Life is cheap here and death is frequent. The average person doesn't want to get involved, lest he is faced with the problem of burying the individual or cremating him. And this would take time, money, and effort.

You are no doubt shocked to hear of such. But as I viewed those scenes I was frightened that people can stoop that low, yes, but I was also horrified for another reason. I asked myself if we as the Lord's people were not going merrily on our way while India was lying dead spiritually. Here are all of these millions of people and what are we doing about it? We don't want to get involved lest it take our time, cost us money, and we have to put forth some effort. Oh brethren, it frightens me, that we have no more compassion for the lost than we do.

I wish you could see India. But many would not want to even if they had the opportunity. They prefer to live in that isolated, make believe world, where all is well with their souls and they have no responsibility. May God give us another opportunity to repent and may the Lord hasten the day when we become concerned about the millions of souls in India. Only then will we begin to live. Mumbai, India October 13, 1966

### **Going To The People**

WE read in the book of Acts of the Apostle Paul going to the synagogues. The question that arises is, Why? Did he go there to worship? Did he go there to offer encouragement? Did he go there to cause trouble? Or did he go there to teach the word of God? We know that he did not go there to worship. Besides the day of worship was not the sabbath day but the first day of the week. (Acts 20:7). Neither did Paul meet with the Jews to encourage them in their religion. Rather, he had left Judaism. And for sure, Paul could not be labeled as a mere trouble-maker. So the only conclusion we can come to is that Paul met with the Jews for the purpose of teaching them and influencing them for the cause of Christ.

He went where the people were. He went to the religious people of his day. He not only went but was successful in converting many of them.

I am sure that we have by-passed many opportunities to teach the word of God by failing to meet with the religious groups of our day. I do not believe that we should attend their meetings to compromise the truth. I do not believe we should go as spectators. Neither do I believe we should go just to cause a lot of disturbance. But I believe, especially in many instances, that much good could be done if we attended their meetings with a sincere desire to teach them the truth. Through such efforts there would be opportunities to preach a sermon, teach a class, distribute tracts, and make contacts with those that can be influenced later.

In the past, at home in the States, I have attended meetings of the Pentecostals, Baptists, Christian Church, Adventists, Methodists, Jehovah's Witnesses, etc. I found that there was always opportunity to do good through these visits. Of course my biggest critics were usually members of the church themselves. Had they been living during the days of Paul they would have criticized him too.

Here in Pakistan and India I have had many invitations to attend denominational services to preach. Have I accepted? Yes. Because of it many individuals to whole churches have been converted.

During the last week and a half I have been preaching in Mumbai, India. Since arriving I have preached to four different denominational groups at their invitation. These groups, as a result of my preaching and the preaching of the other brethren here, are beginning to lay down their mechanical instruments, add the Lord's Supper to their worship, put aside their man-made names, etc. Just last night a fine couple of one of these groups told me that they were ready to obey the Lord in baptism. I will predict that many others will obey the truth soon.

How we need to take the gospel to the people. Where better could we begin than among those who are religious. Many are not honest and sincere, but others are. And when they hear the truth they will accept it. Try it and see for yourself.

Mumbai, India      October 26, 1966

### **The Inability To Believe Men**

ONE of the most difficult lessons I had to learn on arriving in a foreign mission field was that I couldn't put my trust in people. I still find myself wanting to believe the promises that are made to me. Yet, I have learned by experience that I cannot do this.

It is very difficult to live in a place where you cannot believe a man and

where you must wait to see if he will do what he said he would do. You find yourself in a situation where you begin to doubt everything that is said. Mentally, you wonder about the person's sincerity, you question his honesty, and you discard most everything that he has to say.

We come from a part of the world where people form a habit of believing one another. It is said that a man's word should be his bond. Much depends on one's honesty, keeping his word, and his character. To leave this world behind and to enter a world where the opposite is true, then it is difficult indeed.

The Asian will trust a foreigner but he will not trust his own people. This within itself suggests the difference in the two. Sometimes, however, there are those who come who try to have the same confidence in people here that they have in people back home. This is their mistake and will only provide a number of people with opportunities to take advantage of their gullibility.

Of course, you want to trust people and this is good if they can be trusted. In Asia and elsewhere a lot of teaching must be done on honesty, a good name, etc., before this can be done to any great extent.

But whether in the States, in Asia, or wherever it may be, let us remember that man is man and there are some things in which we can trust no man with. We cannot trust man with our souls, for instance. It is up to you and me to follow the Lord, obey his teaching, and be faithful to him. While in some areas, it is difficult to trust a man in anything much, perhaps in others, we place too much trust in man. We follow him blindly. This is so true in the religious world around us, but can also be true of us in the church.

May we be honest with one another, and encourage others to be, but let us be wise enough to trust no one with our souls but God.

Karachi, Pakistan December 26, 1966

### **How Do You Say No?**

A FEW weeks ago it was my privilege to travel through India for the purpose of conducting meetings. I enjoyed this very much and was greatly impressed with the opportunities to spread the cause of Christ.

Everywhere I went, especially in those areas where there were no foreign preachers of the church, I was asked time and time again if I would come to help them. They wanted to know if I would return to live among them and preach to them, if I would encourage other preachers to come. They wanted to know if I would come to stay longer next time. They wanted to know when it would be possible for me to return again. And on and on the



questions continued. All kinds of questions but questions that were very difficult to answer.

What could I say? Even though I explained that I was working in another country, that the government of India would not grant me a permanent visa, and that many of my brethren had not chosen to come, still the questioners insisted that I come, that someone come, that they needed help.

As I observed the many opportunities that existed, how difficult it was to tell them that I couldn't stay. As I saw the many needs that they had for training and guidance then how hard it was to have to leave them. However, I did try to console them with the thought that I would try to return for future meetings, that I would encourage others to come for the same purpose, and that I would continue to work to get the door open so that American brethren might freely enter the country for the purpose of living among them to preach the gospel.

As I experienced all of this, I couldn't help but wish that many of my preaching brethren could be present and hear all of these pleas for help. I believe if such could have happened then there would have been some responses to the calls made. I am sure that more would enter the mission field if they could be at the right place at the right time, for it is indeed very difficult to say no to those who are begging for you to come and preach the gospel to them.

My heart is saddened every time I think of all the people in India who need the gospel, and especially all of those who are asking for help, and yet their pleas are going unheard and unheeded. With these thoughts fresh in my mind, I am determined to do more in the future to help get the gospel to more of the people of India. In the end, I cannot say NO.

Karachi, Pakistan      January 5, 1967

### **Shall We Give Up On The Middle-East?**

AS you know, Israel and the Arab countries are at war. This comes as no real surprise to those of us who are familiar with the problems between those countries. In spite of that, it is tragic that it should have to happen. Let us pray that a cease-fire will soon be brought about so that peace might be had again in that part of the world.

With war in the Middle-East, we are faced with some personal problems. There are several missionaries there. In addition to that, the church is to be found in Lebanon, Jordan, Egypt, and Israel. I am concerned about both the missionaries and the local brethren, but I am confident that they are safe and that they will come through this crisis unharmed. I am praying to this end.



There are at least two things that I am especially concerned about right now. First, I am wondering how long this war will continue and I am wondering how it is going to effect the work. I don't see how the fighting could continue for very long under the present circumstances, and all of this might result in the church being able to make even greater progress, but only time will tell. Second, I am wondering how this is going to effect the thinking of my brethren. Will it mean that brethren will have the tendency to give up on the Middle-Eastern countries? Will they slow down the little that is being done there? Will they quit?

I know that all of this is discouraging, but we can't quit. Rather, we must grit our teeth and be more determined than ever to stick it out and as the opportunity avails itself, seek to do more. With attitudes and feelings among those people becoming heated enough to lead to war, we must realize the more how desperately they need the power of the gospel. I know the missionaries in those countries, and I think they would say the same things.

Winona, Mississippi    June 6, 1967

### **Can Americans Evangelize India?**

YES! FAR too long, Christians have believed that we must hold to a stereotyped pattern to evangelize a country. But must this be so? Are there not many ways to get the job done?

Look at the globe of the world. Look at Pakistan. Circling Pakistan, and within inexpensive traveling distance, are India, Ceylon, Burma, Nepal, Iran Iraq, Afghanistan, etc. With the exception of India, the church does not exist in any of these countries, and as you know, the door even to India is fast closing.

Yes, we say the doors are shut, but are they? Why could not those who are really interested in the millions of lost souls in these countries follow this simple plan to evangelize them? The church exists already in Karachi and Lahore, Pakistan, but more workers are needed. Visas to the country can be obtained — in fact, the last applications-were approved in only one week! Pakistan is the hub for all of these countries and could be the permanent base for chains of workers. Houses could be furnished and maintained here to be used by the various families on rotation. Suppose a dozen families came here. Three or six month tourist visas could be obtained in India, with a house rented and simply furnished. Just prior to their rotation back to Pakistan or to another neighboring country, others of the workers based in Pakistan could move into their living quarters (necessitating only the moving of personal clothes) and take up the work for another three to six months' period. At the

end of that time, other families would rotate and replace them. In this way, a chain of families could work in Pakistan and, with each family rotating to another country once a year for three to six months, this whole area of the world can be evangelized, and furnished with evangelists on a regular basis. The cost involved would be limited to setting up housekeeping only once in each place for the use of the rotating families, and to the relatively small expense of air travel from Pakistan to a neighboring country once a year. And what great fruit could come from so little expense!

Isn't the answer simple? If you want to form a part of this chain and help us prove to the brotherhood that this can be one of the most effective ways of getting into "closed countries", then lay your faith on the line. Apply at the nearest Federal Court for Passports. Write to the Pakistan Embassy for application forms for resident visas. Write to me for a letter of sponsorship, necessary for obtaining the visa. And begin to look for a church with real faith and vision to send you. Launch out, and let us, with God's mighty hand, take the Word to all the world!

Karachi, Pakistan      September 13, 1967

### **Different Economies**

ALMOST one hundred per cent of those Christians who go to the States from abroad to get their education fail to return to their homeland. The few who do return are usually worthless to the church, or return as foreign missionaries. The question is why? To those of us who have seen both sides of the problem, the answer is simple. It amounts to the difference in economies.

A person can go from a high economy to a low economy country for education, or other reasons, and he will return to his home. But it is very difficult for a person to go from a low economy country to a high economy, and then return to the low economy country. There are several reasons as to why this is true. In the first place, he may not be as strong in the faith as he needs to be and therefore he is not as dedicated in his mission as others expect him to be. In the next place, he has probably dreamed all of his life of going to a highly developed nation like England or America. So when he arrives in that country he spends the next few years adjusting to a higher standard of living, and it is expecting too much of him to ask him to return to the old way of life. The few who do return find themselves in an almost unbearable situation. They have grown accustomed to the ease and convenience of life in America. They have learned to depend on cars, refrigerators, television, pre packaged foods, and the other commonly used things that seem to be necessities to

Americans, but are not to be had in many parts of the world by the common people. They find that they cannot happily return to an undeveloped, dirty, poverty ridden country and live as they lived before. They may feel superior to their own people since they have studied in a foreign land. They may demand a better salary, and indeed, they will now need more. All of this may create a sense of jealousy and dissent on the part of the local people. So in the end what has been gained? Very little, if any, and much has been lost for the person is not happier and more useful to the world, but is miserable.

When will brethren learn this lesson and quit sending students to America to be educated? When will our Col leges learn the lesson of the damage they are doing and quit offering fancy scholarships to their foreign brethren? If they really want to help, they can discourage this sort of thing.

Another problem that comes from the difference in economies is that of American congregations giving salaries to national preachers in various countries. They are not aware of the difference in the economy of the country they are dealing with as in relation to their own. So if they pay a preacher a hundred dollars or less a month, they think this is very little in comparison to what they are paying their own local preacher. But this may be twice too much and may create many problems for the church in that country. Why shouldn't these congregations look into the matter, work closely with the local American preacher there, and act only then?

I know of people in this part of the world who are receiving the kind of money that makes them appear to be rich people in the eyes of the local citizens. They get much more money than those of high positions. And yet, brethren at home would probably think that these people are being paid very little. They fail to take into consideration the difference in the economies of the countries involved. So instead of helping the work they are hurting it.

In spite of this, brethren at home often resent the preacher who would call this to their attention. Instead of listening to the one who is in position to know the situation, they often listen to that one who is not only getting a salary that is much too large, but when he asks for a raise, they honor him by giving it. They seemingly reason that the American preacher on the field is trying to keep the poor foreigner down, and so they act accordingly. In so doing, they only set the work back and make fools of themselves.

We must realize that there are differences in economies in dealing with those nations around us and that our work is to evangelize, and not to start a relief program. The upbuilding of the economy is a national political problem, and the sooner we learn to walk in step with the economy— whatever

that may be — the more effective we will be. When we learn this principle, and deal sensibly and intelligently accordingly, then we will have gone a long way in solving some of our most delicate problems in the mission field.

Karachi, Pakistan    November 20, 1967

### **Our Greatest Need**

THOSE of us who have entered the mission field have seen the many opportunities to evangelize the world. We know of great cities, even countries, where there are no gospel preachers. Being few in number, even though we spread ourselves thin, it is still impossible to cover all the areas around us. It is indeed frustrating to know what could be done, but because of the lack of help, to see much of it goes undone. Our hearts ache when we think of the potential but to know that nothing is being done to take advantage of it. So many souls are lost but they are being left to remain lost. And the world in which we live continues year after year unevangelized.

Another thing that hurts is to know that brethren at home go on untouched and unshaken by these things. Appeal after appeal is made but with little response. No telling how many letters have been written and numerous articles have appeared in the papers, but there has been hardly a letter of inquiry, let alone families to come to assist. It would appear that everyone is waiting on the other fellow, and in the end, the majority stay at home.

We are not discouraged, and the reason we continue to ask for more workers is that we want others to come to help us take advantage of the opportunities that are here. But we are discouraged so often when we think of the many brethren that could come but who won't come. We often wonder how brethren can pretend to love God and the souls of men when they do so little to show it. No doubt in their own minds they are convinced, in one way or the other, that they are doing their duty where they are, but their vision needs to be raised. Often times people are blinded to the real opportunities of life because they are where they are. As Jesus said, "Lift up your eyes . . ."

Our greatest need here and everywhere around the world is for more workers. We must have them if we are ever going to accomplish very much. We can sit at home and brag about how fast we are growing, but we are not growing at all, in comparison to what we ought to be doing. My brethren, someone is going to have to answer for this and it might just be YOU. Oh how we need to come out of our shell and really get concerned about the lost, yea, even our own poor lost souls. How we need to begin to practice what we preach. We say the world is lost, and must obey the gospel to be saved, but we

do nothing about taking the gospel to the world.

The little we are doing is just enough to soothe our conscience some. And if you don't believe that it is little then you just come and visit with me awhile, in a country of more than a hundred million people, where you have to travel 800 miles to find the next gospel preacher; see all the people, observe all the opportunities, experience the urgency of doing more, then you will know what I am talking about.

Yes, our greatest need is for more workers around the world. How long will it take for us to realize this? When will we have more to come to help us? When will you come to help us? Remember, we may think we can afford to take our time, because we have the gospel. But what about all of those millions who have never heard it? They are dying day by day without God and hope. There is no time to waste for them. It is urgent that something be done if they are to be reached and helped.

Give us the workers, and we'll change the world. That's all we need. With the workers we'll be able to take advantage of the opportunities that are around us, we'll be able to enter new territory, we'll be able to do what needs to be done. We'll be able above all to preach the gospel and thus evangelize the world.

Karachi, Pakistan

### **Why A Preacher Shortage?**

I HAVE read many articles bemoaning the fact that so few of our young men are now desirous of preaching the gospel of Christ. I have heard brethren talk about the problem and propose solutions. I have been told again and again about this preacher or that preacher quitting the pulpit to go into other fields of work. I have also come across a few preachers who were forced to quit because of their manner of life. While this is disturbing, it should be obvious to all what is happening.

We are allowing the material world to have a greater influence on us than we will admit. The time was when men preached because of their love for God and the souls of men. Such is not to say that we do not have men like that now, but today much of the emphasis in the church is upon the material side of things. It is the salary, and the things that go with the job, that count these days. A young man, in many instances, is not interested in preaching if he can make more money doing something else. It is true that it takes much money in our time just to keep going, but there are other things to consider too.



We have turned our pulpits over to the professionals. We now have a Clergy system whether we will admit it or not. A man is simply paid to do a work, and so often, it is systematically and coldly done. It is a job, and is treated as a job, as one would most any other job. It is a living. It is a salary. It is a position and must be maintained. Who would want to be religious just for that? Aren't there better jobs, better salaries, better positions, without going through all that is involved in preaching the gospel?

We have not done the work that our Lord would have us do. We have not set the example for our younger brethren. We have not challenged them. We have not shown the dedication for the cause of Christ that ought to be characteristic of us. Rather, we have stayed at home and guarded our own work, our own position, our own job. We have not really had a love for souls that we said we had. This within itself is one of the big reasons why we do not have more men preparing to preach the gospel.

Brethren, if we had really been preaching all along, out working to save souls, taking the gospel to new areas and to other countries, and on fire with zeal for the work of God, then we would have so many anxious to do likewise that we wouldn't know what to do with all of them. If we were really Christians, followers of Christ, then we would have no preacher shortage.

The answer is not to talk about the problem, to build more schools and try to persuade more to preach, or a hundred other things that might be proposed. Rather, the answer is to go to work for the Lord and set the proper example. This will end our preacher shortage.

Karachi, Pakistan

### **I Love America**

I LOVE my country. I believe that it is one of the greatest countries in the world, if not the greatest. I believe this is true because of the influence that Christianity has had upon the people who live there.

I am proud to be an American. I am proud to say that I am from the U.S.A. I know that we aren't a perfect country, but the good points by far outnumber the bad ones.

I love my country even more after spending a few years in another land. I thought we had high prices, but I realize now that they weren't so bad. It was easy to gripe about a lot of things, but I'll not be guilty of that again.

As an American, I am one of the most fortunate people on earth. Millions would give anything if they could stand in my shoes. While we may be despised by some, we are loved and respected by the majority.



The fact that I am an American is my passport to practically all of the world. I can use dollars to go almost anywhere I want to go, and buy just about anything my heart desires. I am at home in the majority of the countries with the English language, which is in every sense international.

I did not come to Pakistan to preach Americanism, but neither did I come to condemn my country before foreign people. I did not come to convert people to the American way of life but neither do I want to be an Ugly American. I am not ashamed of that which I love and to which I long to return.

I pray for my country, and often. I pray that she will always be a country influenced by Christianity. I pray that she will always be a land of freedom and peace. I know that God has blessed us, and will bless us more if we will only let him.

Thank God, I am an American.

Karachi, Pakistan

### **Mission Work Depends Largely On Communication**

WHY is it that the gospel is being taken into more countries of the world today than ever before in modern history? The answer might be that more Christians are becoming aware of the need of taking the message of salvation everywhere. But why is this so? There may be several reasons for this, but I believe that one of the major reasons is due to the fact that our gospel papers are putting more emphasis on this urgent need, and then more Christians are being informed through this medium.

It is only common sense to reason that as the brotherhood has become better informed, more work is being done. That is true right now, not only with mission work, but in many other endeavors. Our gospel papers have served to increase the amount of interest in orphans, in radio and television preaching, in the many campaigns for Christ, in Christian education, etc.

All of this just goes to show that where there is no communication, where there is no knowledge, there is darkness, ignorance, and little can be done. No wonder the church has done no more than it has done in the past. And it cannot really do what it needs to do today until the whole church has been properly informed and made aware not only of its great responsibility, but of its opportunity as well, to be a blessing to living humanity.

Jesus taught his disciples to take the gospel to the whole creation. This was necessary before the people could obey the truth. But then he taught them to teach the converts their duty. It was only through their continual process of informing one another that the real job could be done. The same is

true today. We must teach people to obey God and then we must teach them their responsibility to others. Thus the great need of communication.

Unless one is aware that there are many parts of the world without the gospel, then he will not be concerned. Unless he is informed of the many needs to get the gospel to the lost, then he will not help. Unless he is made to realize that he is desperately needed, then he will not participate. It is just that simple. That is why it is so necessary for each individual to be informed, for each congregation to give every member the information he or she needs, for the whole church around the world to be conscious not only of what is being done but what needs to be done in carrying out the great commission.

Our gospel papers are filling a great need here. They are carrying articles about the church, not only at home, but in different parts of the world. They are also making their readers aware of other fields that need the gospel. All of this is very helpful to the members at home, and it also gives the missionaries an outlet to be heard concerning progress being made and new challenges being faced.

Here is an excellent way for the leaders of a congregation to keep the members informed. They can encourage each one to subscribe to one or more of our gospel papers. Or the leaders may believe it to be wise, and in the best interest of the congregation, to have some paper sent to each of its members. Whatever the procedure, there is one thing certain, the members need to be reading more spiritual matter and need to be better informed in order for the Lord's church to spread as it should.

Where members are ignorant of what is going on the work of the Lord suffers. But where they are informed, and are keenly aware of the needs of the day, then the Lord's cause is strengthened and makes progress.

Remember, when the church becomes properly informed, then we will take the gospel to the whole world. When we know that we should go, and where we should go, then we will go. What else can we do if we are going to be faithful Christians?

Karachi, Pakistan

### **Do You Want Peace?**

DO you deplore all of the hatred that exists between the races of the earth? Is your heart burdened down with sorrow that our boys have to go to foreign lands to fight and die? Would you like to see peace throughout the world? If these are your inner longings, then what are you doing about it?

It does no good just to sit and day-dream. Matters are not helped by

wishful thinking. The world is not going to change over-night. Positive action is the thing that is needed. That action must be aimed at promoting peace and not war.

The church of the Lord has a definite role to play on the world scene. It may not want to accept this responsibility, and it may not accept it — but it should, and it must, if things are to be changed. That role must start with you as an individual member. The effort must grow and develop until the whole church is involved. Then the world will feel its power and influence for good.

Nothing will be changed if we are complacent and indifferent. What can we expect if we set back and let the carnal forces take the lead? This has been the procedure far too long. This is why we are where we are now, and things will not get better, but constantly worse.

What the world needs more than anything else is the gospel of Jesus Christ. We, as members of the church, have the gospel. Therefore it is up to us to distribute it to the world according to its needs. If the world is sick, and we have the medicine that it needs to be cured, then why are we waiting? If the world is full of wars and rumors of war, and we have that which can bring about peace, then it is time for us to share it with the world. To fail to do this would be disastrous, and there would be no one to blame but us.

No, we cannot change the whole world over night, or in the years to come, but it is possible for us to change part of the world. And we can so influence enough of the world that in turn it can influence the rest of the world. In this way, peace can be brought about and maintained.

But what can we do? We can do plenty. What would we do if another war came about? What would we do if war finally came to our own country, as it has to so many others? Who do we think we are? We won't always be able to escape. It is time to begin to face realities. We must therefore come out of our shells and take the initiative. Let us not wait until war comes to begin to think about the seriousness of these matters. Let us not wait until tomorrow to begin to work. Today is the day, right now. This is the most urgent need in the world. We must fight as soldiers of Christ or eventually fight for our physical lives.

It is a wonderful thing to be able to picture the Lord's church marching forth with the gospel of peace. But why must it be just a picture in one's mind? It can be a reality! It should be an actuality. It will be when you and I, and all members of the church, come to realize our duty to God and to our fellow man. May the Lord help us to act now, and may we do what we know we must do.

### **Crying For Joy**

RECENTLY I had a dream. It wasn't new because I had dreamed it before. In this dream I climbed to the top of a high mountain, along with a friend, and then I showed him the vast city below. While I cried like a baby I explained to him that all of these people would have been lost in their sins and without hope had my family and I not brought the gospel to them. I pointed out with thanks giving how that we had been so blessed to be able to proclaim the truth of God to this city, and as a result, many had heard the word of God and that souls had been saved, and because of it, many more would be saved. As I awoke I still had a good feeling and a joy and a satisfaction that I cannot exactly put into words. I suppose that unconsciously I was trying to convey this message to someone who might be interested in sharing these experiences with me.

Even though this was only a dream, nevertheless, it expresses the sentiments that we have for the work in which we have been engaged for the past three and a half years. What a joy comes to my heart and soul when I think of the privilege that has been ours to share the gospel of Christ with the people of Karachi! As I think of the precious souls here that have obeyed the Lord, I can't help but thank God that we came. As I think of the joys that we have experienced here in this work, I can't help but think of the privilege that has been ours to try to reach out by every means possible to get the truth to them.

As I ponder these matters, I am made to realize that had my family and I not come, perhaps this city would still be without the pure truth. Therefore, the church would not have been established, and souls would not have been saved. And thus, this would be just one more city without the gospel. But thanks be unto God, we did come and the church was established, and souls have been saved, and this city does have the gospel. There are many places in the world still without the message of salvation, but at least one of them is not Karachi, Pakistan.

There have been many problems for sure. Hundreds and thousands still need to be saved, and there is so much yet to be desired. But at least a start has been made, endless good has been done. Even with all of the problems and needs, we are still so very thankful to God that we were able to come this way.

It was our dream to bring the gospel to Karachi. That dream has been fulfilled. Now it is our desire to see that the gospel remains here, and with the help of God, the local brethren, and the church around the world, this will

be done.

Karachi, Pakistan

### **How Long Should A Missionary Plan To Stay?**

I DON'T know why it is, but when brethren at home in the States talk about how long a man and his family should plan to stay in a foreign land to preach the gospel they almost invariably conclude that they should spend the remainder of their lives there. It is so easy for some one to sit at home, knowing probably that he will never leave home, and tell the other fellow that if he goes then it must be for life, with the exception of the times he would visit his people in between. It is little wonder that so few think in terms of going into foreign mission work because they know that if they do, their brethren will expect them to spend the rest of their lives, in a foreign field, and they may not want to do this — so they do nothing.

As far as I am concerned, my family and I are giving the rest of our lives to the work of getting the gospel to all the people of all the world. However, we have not committed ourselves to any one country for life. If there are those who wish to do this, then we have no objection. Indeed this is commendable of them. But we feel that in the end we can accomplish more for the Lord by doing otherwise.

I am not saying that there are no exceptions to this, but I would think that in most cases it would not be in the interest of the work for a family to move to one location and live there for the duration of their lives. While there would be many advantages to this, there would also be many disadvantages. One would find himself so established with the passing of time that the local people would no longer think of the work as being the Lord's work, but the missionary's work. Such is the case in many areas even after a short period of time. Of course one would say that teaching needs to be done, and that is true, but one finds this problem becoming greater over the years. Then the missionary is more likely to drift, knowing that he will be there for the remainder of his life. He therefore does not feel the urgency of doing the work, of converting and training the local people to carry on. So you can see it may not be in the best interest of the work for one to stay too long. Rather, if one is going to remain indefinitely in a particular country, it would probably be better for him to move to another location every few years.

I believe that we should go to the mission field with the thought in mind of establishing the church and training the local people to carry on. Then after a few years, we should move on, either leaving the local members to assume the responsibility of the work, or to have another family pick the work



up and continue with the same thought in mind. Unless we feel the urgency of getting the job done then it will not be complete.

Speaking of the length of one's stay, I would suggest that one come for three or four years, and then make his decision as to whether he wants to continue. I would think in most cases, that he will either want to continue there or to begin a new work elsewhere. However, even if he should not return I feel that much good has been done. He has not only helped with the work for a few years, but on returning to the States to take up local work he will be in position to do a greater work and will certainly be better prepared to work with the church in planning a mission program.

I would also urge preachers to come for a period of a few months to conduct gospel meetings and hold training schools. Of the number who have done this in the past, several have returned to stay a number of years. I therefore believe it pays off.

In conclusion, I don't believe we can say how long a man and his family should stay. I believe that this is a question for each one to answer for himself, since God has made no law on it. If more brethren were left to make such a decision then perhaps more would come. Furthermore, if all brethren who could come for a few years, would come, then it wouldn't be long until all of us could go home because the world would be evangelized by then and brethren in various countries could carry on their own work. To this end, let us preach the gospel in all the world.

Karachi, Pakistan

### **Why I Am Not A Missionary**

BACK in 1962 I came to this part of the world proud to be a missionary. I soon learned, though, that as a missionary I was at a great disadvantage. The Asian people, and in particular, the governments of these different countries, don't have much time for us. As far as they are concerned- they could do without us and those of us that are here are only tolerated.

For years the word missionary has been a dirty word. This stems from the many who have come under the title missionary only to abuse and misuse their welcome. Furthermore, he is a foreigner and he came to change people and a way of life. He is resented more and more with the passing of time.

I would advise anyone who may be thinking about coming to this part of the world to take note of what I am saying. Forget about being a missionary but from now on get used to the idea of being a teacher. As a teacher you will stand a better chance of getting your visa and then you will find the local

people more receptive to you. After all, you can accomplish just as much for the Lord as a teacher, and perhaps much more, than you can as a missionary. In this case, terminology can make a lot of difference.

Karachi, Pakistan      October 2, 1967

### **What's Wrong With My Brethren?**

ALMOST one year ago I wrote an article to the effect that Vientiane, Laos was in need of the gospel, that there were a few American Christians there already meeting for worship, and that it would be possible for a family to move there to begin a work among the local people. As far as I know, no one showed any interest, and no one has gone. Why? Here was a wonderful opportunity to take the gospel to yet another country. Instead of going, we are still sitting.

There are already about a dozen denominational missionaries there. They have not waited. They have not said that it is too dangerous. Brethren, it is no wonder that we are always last to go into an area. We sit back making excuses while the denominational people are busy going. Then when we finally go, we find them firmly entrenched, and then we sit and bemoan the fact that the denominations are there and that it is so difficult to get the people to turn loose of their error to accept the truth. I would say that we create many of our own problems by inactivity.

Will someone go to Vientiane, Laos to preach the gospel? Will you go now? That someone was needed a long time ago, but it is not going to help matters to wait until some far distant date. If you will go now, you will not only be able to enter, but you'll find a small group of American Christians there, and you will find the local people very friendly and definitely teachable. With a number of Americans there with the Embassy, U.S. A.I.D., Air America, etc., you will also be given commissary and A.P.O. privileges.

If my family and I were not engaged in the work in this area then we would gladly go. Brethren, what is wrong when the church is as large as it is and yet there is not a single family that is willing to take the gospel to such a place? I personally think it is a shame and a disgrace to us as the Lord's people. I doubt that this is the Spirit of Christ working within us. May the Lord help us to wake up to the opportunities before us, and I pray that some family reading this will take it upon themselves to answer this call to take the gospel to Vientiane, Laos. Let us pray that another year will not have to go by before this becomes a reality.

Karachi, Pakistan      November 6, 1967

## **Great Cities Of Asia**

WE rejoice in that the church has been established in great cities of Asia such as Beirut, Lebanon; Jerusalem, Haifa, and Nazareth, Israel, Jerusalem, Jordan; Karachi and Lahore, Pakistan; Mumbai, Madras, Calcutta, Shillong, and Lucknow, India; Bangkok and Chiangmai, Thailand; Ipoh, Seremban, Kuala Lumpur, and Penang, Malaysia; Singapore; Saigon, South Vietnam; Hong Kong; Manila, Angeles City, Baguio City, and Zamboanga City, Philippines; Taichung and Taipei, Taiwan; Naha, Okinawa; Tokyo and Ibaraki, Japan; and Seoul, Korea. Also, there are American Christians worshipping in various cities of Turkey, Arabia, Iran, Laos, and so on.

While it is wonderful that the church exists in these places, and possibly other places throughout Asia, at the same time we are saddened that the church is not to be found among the local people in other great Asian cities. Some of these cities are: Istanbul and Ankara, Turkey; Nicosia, Cyprus; Damascus, Syria; Baghdad, Iraq; Riyadh and Mecca, Arabia. San'a, Yemen; Aden City, Aden; Kuwait City, Kuwait; Bahrain and other Arabian states or protectorates; Teheran, Iran; Kabul, Afghanistan; Katmandu, Nepal; Gangtok, Sikkim; Thimbu, Bhutan; Dacca, East Pakistan; Rangoon, Burma; Phnom Penh, Cambodia; and Ulan Bator, Mongolia. Then think of Russia, China, and a host of small countries and islands of the Seas where the gospel has not gone. Lord willing, the church will soon be established in Colombo, Ceylon and Jakarta, Indonesia.

From this contrast of where the gospel has gone in Asia, and where it has not gone, you can see that there is much yet to be done. Even where the gospel has been preached, and the church established, we have only a toe-hold. These areas need more attention, more workers, etc., and we certainly need to be expanding so that in time all of these places can be evangelized.

But what can we do about these places where Americans are not allowed to preach the gospel? There are more ways to get in than one, and moreover, Americans are not the only ones that can preach the gospel. In those countries where we are allowed, we need to work hard to teach and convert the local people so that in time they can be sent into such places. There is no country that is so isolated but that it will allow some one to come. The citizens of one country or another would be welcomed so we must strive to reach them through those who can go.

Why not pick out one of these great cities and promise yourself and God that you are personally going to see that in one way or the other the gospel will be taken to the people there? If we had enough that would do this

then in time it would result in all of Asia hearing the gospel.  
Karachi, Pakistan

### **Christian Schools In Asia**

THROUGH the years it has proven to be unprofitable to send students from Asia to America to get a Christian education. This has been found true for the simple reason that the majority of those who go choose to remain there rather than to return to their homeland. As a result, those who go are usually lost completely to the cause of Christ, not to mention the money, the time, etc., that was spent on them. Then so often those few who do return have to return practically as American missionaries. In the few years they are in the States they become accustomed to a higher economy, and with a better education, they require and expect more money to live on. However, this poses great problems. Their own people may not receive them because they feel that there is a gulf between them and the one who has returned home. Then there may be a feeling of jealousy on the part of the local people because of the education involved and the amount of salary that their brother now receives.

Because of all of this, and other things that may be involved, it is thought among many that the wise thing to do is to provide education for the converts in their own country. In such a case, schools may be established, and if necessary, instead of sending the student to America for a Christian education, have the American teachers to come to the student. Of course much must be done yet to turn these dreams into realities, but this is surely the solution to the problem.

With this in mind a few schools have been established in Asia. Here are the ones of which I am aware at this time:

Ibaraki Christian College, Ibaraki, Japan

Philippine Bible College, Baguio City and Manila, Philippines

Zamboanga Christian College, Zamboanga City, Philippines

Korea Christian College, Seoul, Korea

Mawlai Christian School, Shillong, Assam, India Four Seas College of Bible and Missions, Singapore Middle-East Bible Training School, Beirut, Lebanon Karachi Christian College, Karachi, Pakistan

Ibaraki Christian College accepts students from primary level through College age. Mawlai Christian School only goes through the primary grades. The other schools and colleges are only Bible training schools to train the young men and women of their area to better serve the Lord. Most of them accept students from neighboring countries.

The future will see additional schools being established with a better quality of education being offered. As the church grows in these areas there will be more men and women, both missionaries and those on the local scene, available to teach. With education being stressed more and more, and with a growing need for better trained and prepared people, this will necessarily follow.

Karachi, Pakistan

### **Motives For Staying At Home**

MEMBERS of the church often amuse themselves by questioning the preacher's motives for wanting to go to a foreign country to preach the gospel. They imagine all sorts of things. They suggest that maybe he wants to see the rest of the world, that he wants to take a vacation at the expense of the church, that he cannot hold a job at home and therefore must go to a part of the world where he is not known, etc. Have you been guilty of this sort of thing? If so, shame on you, and may God forgive you for such judging. Regardless of the preacher's motives, he is doing more than you. He is going but you are staying. Jesus did not say to stay, but to go. Remember Matthew 28:19, 20?

But let's just turn this thing around. If you can question the motives of those of us who have gone, then we have a right to question the motives of those of you who have stayed. While I have never heard a single person say that he had gone because he loved to travel, etc., I have heard numerous ones explain why they were not going. For example, I have heard them say that they don't have enough faith, that they are afraid, that they were too old, that they aren't trained well enough, that no one will send them, that there is too much work to be done at home, that they can't leave their parents, that they have to think about the welfare of their children, and so on. Now brother, that's something to discuss. In which class had you rather be?

I would be ashamed to call myself a Christian and ridicule those who would go, and then sit at home and make such flimsy excuses for not going. God is going to hold you accountable for your failure to go, if you could have gone. You talk about motives for going or not going, it would seem to me that those for not going are too weak for the ones guilty of using them to be questioning any one else.

I would hate to have to try to live with myself, and all the while know the reason I wasn't doing what the Lord said to do was simply because I did not have enough faith. Would that not condemn me? How could I preach to others with such a little faith in my own life? And what about all the other



excuses? They would likewise condemn me. If you can find any comfort in them, you may have them, but don't question my motives for doing what Jesus said do, with motives like those hanging around your neck.

My brother and sister in Christ, when you and I begin to do what the Lord said do then we won't need to make excuses and it will not be necessary to question one another's motives.

Karachi, Pakistan

### **How Much Does It Cost To Do Foreign Mission Work?**

SOME brethren object to foreign mission work because it is so expensive. I wonder if those brethren ever stop to think about the expense that is involved in the work at home. It will be admitted by one and all that foreign mission work is very expensive, but I want you to know that local work is just as expensive, if not more so.

Let's just compare the two. To do foreign mission work, you have to have someone to go, and that means a salary. Then there is the travel expense to the country itself. Once there, in a city of perhaps several million, he must have a house, a car, a place to meet for worship, money for tracts, correspondence work, and the many minor expenses. What are the results? He may be starting from scratch, but even then he will probably baptize several the first year. As time goes by, a number of those that were converted may drop by the wayside, but a core remains, and over a period of years, a good work emerges.

Now let's think about the work at home. In the first place, it may be carried on in a city of ten to fifteen thousand where the church has existed for fifty years or more. There may be four or five congregations, each maintaining a building with a preacher, and perhaps a secretary, through the years. Please note that money is spent for buildings, new buildings, additions to buildings, the preachers, their assistants, secretaries, preachers for meetings, literature, advertising, radio and T.V. programs, etc. Then count up the number of Christians faithful considering the fact that the church and its influence have been there for so long, and then count up the entirely new converts that are made each year, and see what the results are.

If you will put the foreign work and the home work side by side, comparing them, along with their results, I am confident that you will find it is more expensive to work at home than it is to send the gospel to far away places. Many times we do not get a real picture of what is taking place, but just automatically assume that the foreign work is so expensive that it just doesn't pay. But if we will really check it out, then we might begin to reason that it is

too expensive to continue the work at home.

So what is the solution? — Not to discontinue either. Really, we cannot put a price on souls. We must take the gospel to a lost and dying world and when we do that we will find that it was worth every penny that was spent.

Karachi, Pakistan

### **The Meaning Of Going**

I AM aware of the fact that it is publicly preached that one doesn't have to go to a foreign country to preach the gospel, that one doesn't have to get sea sick to be a soul winner, and that there may be heathen living next door. But mind you — those who have never gone anywhere usually never go anywhere. On the other hand, the majority of those who have traveled enough to see the need of spreading the gospel end up in taking the gospel to the people in other parts of the world!

One of the good things about traveling, especially in foreign countries, is that it awakens so many to the need of taking the gospel to those people. This has happened with those who have traveled around the world, gone to the Bible Lands, etc. It has also happened to those who have gone to other countries as members of the Armed Forces. They see the need and later return with the Sword of the Spirit. This is currently happening with those who are going on Campaigns for Christ to other countries. They get a taste of it, and find that they cannot rest until they return.

The Lord has said to take the gospel to the whole creation. The Bible says that all have sinned and therefore all need the Gospel. We are surely aware that there are millions of people living around the world. I don't know why it is, but the majority never seem to really comprehend these truths until they have seen the masses for themselves. They never see the need of taking the gospel to the rest of the world until they have traveled in other lands. Why should we have to go and see with our own eyes that people are living there, before we realize that they need to be saved? Why do we have to look at them and see that they are lost before we become concerned about them? I don't know why it is, but it is that way.

I believe that if all of the preachers, as well as all of the members of the church, could experience a trip outside the States, the majority would become sold on mission work. I believe that the majority of the preachers would not be content until they could go themselves, and that the majority of the members would return home ready to fully support those who are interested in going.

Those who have not gone do not know the meaning of going. They

have never experienced it, so they cannot really speak on the subject. But those who have gone know what it means to go. They become sold on it and usually speak their piece on the matter.

Brethren, what is it going to take to move the church out? What is it going to take to get hundreds and thou sands on the move with the gospel? Why are we waiting?

Wouldn't it be better to go as volunteers than to be scattered abroad by war or some type of calamity? God is being patient, but how long will he wait?

Most of us don't know the meaning of taking the gospel to others, for the majority have never really gone. We are too interested in a thousand other things than to be bothered by going to our neighbor, to the next community, to the next State, to the next country with the gospel. Oh, how we need to wake up, get concerned, get restless, and get to moving. Let's go. It can't wait. It won't wait. **NOW IS THE TIME.** Move, brother, move.

Karachi, Pakistan

### **I Had Rather Be A Missionary**

WHAT had you rather be more than anything else in the world? Are you satisfied with what you are? Would you change if you could? Well, I'll tell you what I had rather be.

Even if I could be the President of the United States or some other high official, an Ambassador to a great country, a Governor of one of the States, or hold some other esteemed position, I had rather be a missionary.

Even if I had the honor of being a great General, a Captain of a mighty ship, or the Pilot of a fast jet, I had rather be a missionary.

Even if I had the distinction of being an Astronaut so that I might be a pioneer in outer space or if I could be lowered to the bottom of the sea as an Aquanaut to explore its treasures, I had rather be a missionary.

Even if I could be an actor and know all the fame and fortune that goes with it, or could be a great writer and be recognized internationally for my works, I had rather be a missionary.

Even though I could be the head over a massive organization or the President of a giant corporation, I had rather be a missionary.

Even if I could be rich with all that I could ever want and the freedom to travel and to do as I pleased, or could be some celebrity with all of the attention that I would get, I had rather be a missionary.

Even should I be able to serve as the President of some mighty university of learning or if I could be a great scholar, I had rather be a missionary.

Even if I could be the President of one of our largest Christian Colleges or could be the editor of one of our most influential Christian papers, I had rather be a missionary.

Even if I could be the preacher for the largest congregation of the churches of Christ or should be able to be recognized as the most outstanding speaker for campaigns in great cities around the world, I had rather be a missionary.

Yes, I had rather be a missionary. But why? Because I want to do what Jesus said to do. I love this kind of work. It deals with souls and it is everlasting. At the same time I am laying up treasures in heaven.

There are many problems connected with it. There is not much money to go with it. One may be almost but forgotten. It is hard work. But to me, it is the best work. It is satisfying. It is accomplishing something worthwhile. It involves influencing people for good. It has a part in changing the world. Again and again I say, I had rather be a missionary.

Karachi, Pakistan

### **Money Makes The Difference**

IF I traveled over the brotherhood in an attempt to find men and women and families to take the gospel to other countries, I would be bombarded with all kinds of excuses and reasons as to why they could not go. Oh, it would sound so pathetic and no doubt I would be prone to believe some of them. But on the other hand, should I go to the same people as a representative of some large construction company or business firm with an invitation to go to a foreign land with a large salary, free transportation there and back, and with many fringe benefits on the side, the majority of them would accept the offer without hesitation. They would reason that the offer is just too good to turn down, that they can save enough money to help them in years to come, that they will have an opportunity to see some of the world, etc.

I believe that this is a true picture of the church today. We reason that we cannot go if it involves saving souls, but if enough money is put on the line then we are ready to go and move dirt or do any other type of work that we are called on to do. The difference, then, is money.

Why is it that the government never seems to have any difficulty getting men and women to enter into foreign services? And by the way, these are not young people looking for new adventure either. Why is it that construction companies and business organizations never seem to run out of people to send on foreign missions? It is simply because they know what it takes to get

people to go and they are willing to pay the price.

I am not advocating that we raise salaries, etc., to get men and women interested in taking the gospel into the different parts of the world. In the first place, I am showing that the so-called reasons that are used for not going are not reasons, but are excuses. And in the second place, I am pointing out that these same people are willing to go, even when it involves secular work, when the price is right. And in the third place, it shows us that people will move for money, but not for souls.

So my conclusion is that when you and I love the Lord enough, love the gospel enough, love the souls of men enough, then we'll go. There'll be no more excuses, or even reasons, but we'll go. We'll not allow money to mean more to us than souls. We'll simply go as Jesus said to go. And that will be the day that was!

Karachi, Pakistan

### **Men Following Men**

VIEWING the church in the States from afar, it would appear to me, after observing it for some time, that we have a situation developing where men are beginning to follow men. I have an idea that if a lot of people are like me then they are getting a little weary of what they see taking place.

The church is in the habit of falling for one fad after another. Right now the campaign fad is in full swing. Later it will be something else. But a congregation can not have a meeting anymore. It must be a campaign, and a city-wide campaign at that. Brethren never speak of conducting meetings but of holding campaigns. What ever happened to the gospel meeting anyway? Only certain well known preachers are capable anymore of conducting these campaigns. Their names are kept before the public constantly. If there is a lecture program, if there is a get-together, if there is any kind of meeting anywhere in the States, then these same group of names have to appear on the line up.

New names and titles are being called to our attention weekly. New positions and schemes are ever being introduced.

A lot of brethren are busy constantly commending one another and honoring each other. It seems that there is no end to it.

As a result, men can begin to write their views and teach their opinions from the pulpits, and they begin to get a following. It is not a matter of what the Bible teaches with many, but what this man wrote or what that man said. Allegiance is not given to the Lord but to some human being.



A number of our preachers had rather quote from a man-made book than from God's book. Their sermons are filled with the quotations of men. They support their teachings on this kind of thing and this is what the people are fed on.

Sermons are so watered down that it is difficult to tell what the point is. Young men are not challenged to preach the word.

Oh brethren, what is happening to us? Why can't we recognize that we are but men and that we cannot direct our own steps (Jeremiah 10:23), let alone others. We need to follow Christ and encourage all others to do the same. (1 Peter 2:21).

I read in my Bible how there were those who loved the praises of men more than the praises of God. (John 12:43). Paul said, "Therefore let no man glory in men." (1 Corinthians 3:21). He said of himself, "For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ." (Galatians 1:10). Finally, he said, "But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts." (1 Thessalonians 2:4). Brethren, would not these same great truths apply today as well as at the time in which they were spoken?

No, I am not just trying to find fault. Neither do I just want to pick at someone. Rather, I am saying these things out of a great concern for the church. Brethren, the Lord has entrusted us with the gospel and has commanded us to preach it. Preaching ourselves, one another, and the teachings of men, will not get the job done. Rather, we must follow no one but Christ, preach nothing but the gospel, accept no standard but the Bible, and humble ourselves to no being but God.

The narrow way is still the strait way and the old paths are still the best paths. Christ is still the savior and man is still in need of salvation. Truth is the same as it was in the beginning and God changes not.

Follow man and you'll be lost but follow Christ and you'll be saved regardless of what man says. There is still a safe way, the Lord's way, and it is for that way that I plead.

Karachi, Pakistan      December 21, 1966

### **Where I Had Rather Be**

DO you know where I had rather be today than anywhere else in the world? Right here in Colombo, Ceylon. That might come as a shock to you, but it is true nevertheless. You might also think that I am queer or there must

be something wrong with me. Furthermore, you might think that I should rather be at home in the U.S.A. But regardless of what you might think, what I have said still stands.

I am not queer or odd or sick. I am not trying to hide from anyone. I don't hate the rest of the world. I haven't turned my back on my own country. I am not on a prolonged vacation. I am not making a lot of money. In spite of all of this, I had rather be here for the simple reason that I know I am needed here. Because of that, I love it here. I am excited about the work and the possibilities of it.

I don't have a car. I don't have a secretary. I don't have an air-conditioner. Neither does my wife have a washing machine or an electric stove. She washes by hand and cooks on a kerosene burner. The children take correspondence work for their schooling. But you know, we have no complaints because we are as happy as we can be.

My family and I are full of joy that we can be here and to work with the Asian people. We feel that we are doing something that will live on far beyond our short lives. We are planting the cause of Christ in the hearts of men and women that will live on and on forever. This brings satisfaction and peace of mind that cannot be described or gained in any other way.

We have just one sorrow and that is that more of you do not choose to join us here, and around the world. What an opportunity you have if you would only take advantage of it! If you only would I doubt if you would ever turn back.

Come and join us as we share with the world the gospel of Jesus Christ. If you fail to do so, you will be the loser.

Colombo, Ceylon      March 12, 1968

### **American Christians Are Everywhere**

I HAVE often said that if my American brethren would only take the gospel with them, it wouldn't be long until the Lord's church would exist in practically every major city (and many minor ones) around the world. The sad part though is the fact that so many are unfaithful after leaving home, if they were not before leaving, and their presence in a foreign land is not used for the furtherance of the cause of Christ.

Wherever I have gone I have found American Christians working on various jobs and projects. Some of them are in the armed services and some doing government work, etc. Usually those who are members of the church, and have any interest at all, are very faithful! Those who are not interested

at least do not act hypocritical — they just don't attend. This is in the best interest of the work if it must be this way.

In Pakistan we had American Christians to work with. There are two families of American Christians here in Ceylon right now working with us. Now word has come that Brother E. L. Reynolds of Luxembourg will be moving in June to New Delhi, India to work with the American Embassy. As we plan to go to New Delhi this summer, or early fall, once more we will have American Christians to work and worship with. This is wonderful. Truly the Lord blesses.

We feel very fortunate to have faithful American Christians to fellowship wherever we go. We are convinced that they feel the same. On the other hand, we feel that those who are unfaithful are really missing out on some of the better things of life. How we wish they would be faithful too. If they would, it would be impossible to imagine all of the good that might be done, for there are American Christians everywhere.

Colombo, Ceylon      April 2, 1968

### **Why Africa?**

AS members of the Lord's church, what does Africa mean to you? When you think of Africa, what do you think about? Do you think of natives, jungles, and wild animals? Do you think of people who are uncivilized? Do you think of a group of small, backward, poverty stricken nations? Do you think of long rivers infested with crocodiles? Do you think of little mission hospitals and schools out in the bush? Do you think of exciting safaris? Do you think of witch doctors? Many do, and it seems very difficult for the majority to get away from this conception of Africa. Usually when brethren think of hard, difficult life, doing without many of the necessities of life, they think of Africa. But there is another side too.

While it is possible to find many of these things still in modern-day Africa, at the same time, you will also find modern, thriving, prosperous cities there.

You will find progress being made in many areas of living. Those who go there for the first time are often shocked because they find it so much different from what they expected. In addition they find that most of the people are friendly and easy to get along with. They find English spoken among the educated, and the masses anxious to obtain an education and to better their way of life.

Gospel preachers have been going into Africa for a number of years, and in recent times even more have been going. Some of these areas have been more productive than others, but a good response has been forth com-

ing and much good has been accomplished with a great deal of progress having been made. But I fear that we have taken this to mean that Africa has been pretty well evangelized. If so, we should keep in mind that both Catholicism and Protestantism have made far more gains than we, and the religion of Islam converts four Africans for every one that accepts Christianity in any form. Does this sound encouraging? Does this sound like we are making the kind of gains to brag about?

Africa is a big continent. It is composed of many small countries, with a host of them gaining independence and coming into existence in recent years. It is seething with the spirit of nationalism. Many have their eyes upon her, with many varied interests. Rich with history, rich with spirit, rich with resources, it may also be rich with Christianity. Now is the time to go, to act, to give, to share the cause of Christ with her millions. Not yet being swept away with materialism, and wars that destroy, but having a humble spirit, the willingness to receive, now is the time to go and sow the seeds of the gospel that a rich harvest might be forthcoming in the years to come. With the desire to be helped, we should offer to help. With the craving for education, we should educate. With open arms to receive, we should give. What the people of Africa need more than anything else in this world is Christ, and we can give them Christ.

We are not going to take advantage of them, not going to conquer them, not going to use them, not going to make servants of them, not going to misuse them, but going to help them, to walk with them, to live with them, to share the gospel with them. This is what is needed. This will make the difference.

While the gospel has been preached in a number of African countries, many others have not been touched. Even in those where we have established the Lord's church, little is being done in comparison to what needs to be done. How can we live with ourselves when we know that this is the case? How we need to become aware of the real facts of the case, the real needs that are there, and then to be real enough in our Christianity to do what is necessary to change the picture for better!

I have been in Africa more than once, and the Lord will ing, I will be going again. I found Africa to be a wonderful place and it has a great future. This will be even more true in time to come if we can take the necessary action now. But things are happening in Africa. Times are changing and the people are changing at a rapid pace. If the church hopes to have much of a future there, we must act now. A few more years of drifting, of carelessness, of negligence may prove to be disastrous.

The people of Africa need help now, and they know they need help. But in a few years they may no longer feel this need. We should recognize these needs, and help to give them what they need, leaving the gospel among them that it might spread to every corner and nook of that vast continent. Give them our Lord and then let Him be their Lord. This is what they need. It will take time, but it can be done.

I can hear the drums rolling. I can see the growth of the jungles and the sands of the deserts. I can see the rivers and the vast plains. I can see the mountains and the sea shores. I can see the millions of people there with their poverty and backwardness. I can see the bustling cities and the progress that is being made. I can see all of this and much more. Above all, I can see the souls that stand naked and lost before God. I can see their need for the Lord. How they need Christ and what a change it would make in their lives! Again I suggest that we have Christ and they need Christ. Who then has the responsibility of sharing Christ? We do — NOW.

Let us awaken to the fact that Africa exists. She not only exists, but will play a greater role in things in the future. Let us learn about her, be aware of all of the countries that compose her, know of her needs, understand what has been done there, and what can be done. Let us then purpose to act on these findings and as individuals and as the church not to rest, not to quit until the gospel has been proclaimed from the deserts to the cape, from the Atlantic to the Indian Ocean, and from the jungles to the islands. Then Africa will be truly a “paradise.”

Colombo, Ceylon      The Macedonian Call      African Edition  
April 16, 1968

### **Why Missionaries Have To Ask For Money**

A FEW preachers are fortunate enough to come in contact with congregations that are in position to give them their full support in mission work.

However, the majority are forced to go from one congregation to another to beg for their financial needs. This is not easy by any means, but is altogether necessary.

Perhaps you are one of those who is always wondering why it is that every missionary that you hear is always asking for money. Well, it is simply because the Lord's church has not gotten to the place yet where it will give voluntary financial backing to those who would obey the command of Jesus to take the gospel to other parts of the world. Now when the church gets to that place, then on that day you will cease to hear such appeals. Let me as-



sure you: no one gets any pleasure out of having to ask for money. If you are embarrassed to be asked then think how embarrassing it must be to the ones who must do the asking.

To you preachers who are fully supported in a local work, what if you had to get out and raise your support to continue on where you are preaching? To you elders, what if you had to ask for help to carry on your work? I am confident if more of you had to experience some of this then you would be more sympathetic in dealing with those of us who have such needs.

I think it is a shame that the church is failing to send the necessary preachers forth to evangelize the world, but I think it is a greater shame when the church would refuse to receive those who are determined to go anyway, simply because they are afraid it is going to cost them something extra. In such a case it means that the brethren are not only refusing to offer financial backing but would close the only door left to raise such funds. Some times we can be very cruel in dealing with one another in the name of Christianity.

As you can see then, we have a very grave problem to deal with and it is not going to leave us over night. As a matter of fact, it is apt to get worse before it gets better. What is the answer? Simply that we must learn to give of our means and then use it to carry out the Great Commission. In the mean time, try to understand the missionary's situation. He simply wants to obey the Lord by taking the gospel to others. To do this he must have support and to have support he has no other alternative than to turn to his brethren for help. That means he must ask members of the church for that. Don't punish him for wanting to do what the Lord commands. Rather, help him and encourage him. Have a part in it. We can evangelize the world from the overflow of the blessings that we have. Only selfishness and a lack of love for souls would keep us from it. God, help us to open our eyes so that we might see our responsibilities and opportunities and that we might have a desire to do more and to do it better.

While there may be an ugly side to all of this, I would hasten to point out that I believe the majority of my brethren are in favor of mission work, for I cannot help but call to mind all of those preachers, elders, and members of those congregations that have encouraged us, prayed for us, and given financial support to our needs. Then I think of the many poor widows and elderly people who have given time and time again of their meager means to promote the cause of Christ. There are also the many young people who have been made aware of the needs of the gospel elsewhere and who have given cheer fully to support it. When I think of all of these many wonderful

brethren, I am made to realize that we are headed in the right direction, gradually learning more, and as we learn we will grow up and we will do more, and in time a little leaven will leaven the whole lump.

Winona, Mississippi

April 3, 1967

### **Want To Go To India?**

THERE have been several proposals as to how we can get new workers into India. Of course our Canadian brethren can continue to go in on their passports, having to make no previous arrangements for any kind of a visa, since once they do this they are blocked. As far as Americans are concerned, they may go in through some secular job connected with our government, or to work with organizations like Ford Foundation, Union Carbide, International Schools, Businesses, etc. Then there is the possibility of going in on a tourist visa. But evidently these are not very popular with the majority of our brethren, for as far as I know only two American couples are there to date. One couple is working with the University of Udaipur in Udaipur and the other couple is working with Union Carbide in Mumbai.

In spite of the foregoing facts, there may be another way, perhaps a better way. The question is: Who really wants to go to India? Do some of you think you want to go only because you think the door is closed and you are therefore sure you can't? Or are you determined to go? I believe that if you are determined to go to India to preach the gospel that in one way or the other, sooner or later, you will be able to go. My family and I have been determined to go and we have had the opportunity to go for brief periods on numerous occasions, and we are still not through with India. But if you really want to go to India then why not think about this: We need workers in both India and Ceylon. Why don't a number of you make plans to come to Ceylon for six months and then fly over to India (which is only about an hour's flight and very inexpensive) for six months. I say six months, because you can get a tourist visa to India for three months and have it extended to six months. Furthermore, some of you could rotate. That is, one family could have a house in Ceylon and work here for six months while an other family could do likewise in India, and then you could exchange places for six months and so on and so on. In this way both Ceylon and India would be supplied with workers and a great amount of good could be done. If you are really serious about working in India then here is your opportunity.

Colombo, Ceylon

August 8, 1968

## **Sponsoring Churches Needed**

WHY is it that more brethren do not volunteer to do foreign work? There are perhaps a number of reasons, but one of the main ones is lack of support on the part of the church. I have talked personally to any number of preachers who would be willing to go if they had their support, but they simply refuse to strike out over the country to beg for help. Who can blame them for this? Do they have any more responsibility than the rest of the church?

Brethren, we can find the men to go when there are congregations that are willing to sponsor and support them. Therefore, we cannot blame the preachers, teachers, etc., altogether for not going, but rather we must point to the many congregations who could send but who refuse to do so. Let's put the blame where it belongs — on the uneducated and uninformed church.

Most any congregation that wants to can serve as a sponsoring church for one or more families. Naturally it would be nicer if the sponsoring congregation in the area can provide the remainder. But what does it mean to sponsor? It just means that a congregation agrees to stand behind a family financially, guaranteeing their support while they are in a foreign land. Now what is so difficult about that? It is a great deal like our building programs. When we see the need for a building then we put one up — even if we have to go in debt — and I have never heard of a building being lost yet. Likewise, when we see the need of evangelizing the rest of the world then we will get busy and send workers, even if we have to walk by faith, and I have never known of a congregation yet, if that congregation was really behind the man, have to let him down and leave him dangling in a far off land without a salary and the necessary funds to carry on.

My brethren, if you are able to have a preacher, build a meeting house, and do all of the other work that you engage in, then surely you are capable of sponsoring a family in the Lord's work in another part of the world. Resolve to assume your responsibility in this commission today.

Winona, Mississippi      September 30, 1969

## **Why We Continue To Go**

SOMETIMES I am asked why my family and I continue to return to Asia again and again to preach the gospel of Christ. For example, just before we went the last time, a preacher friend asked me this question: "Brother Choate, why would a man like you take his family to such a place as that?" He sounded as though I was committing an unpardonable sin for doing such a thing. Others ask the question in such a way as to imply that I must be out of

my mind. Still others would imply that I have some ulterior motive. However, these people just do not know or understand, and in many instances, do not care to find out.

Why do my family and I continue to go? Because we have to. We must go. There is no other way. We have been and we have seen the needs and we know of the many opportunities. Therefore we cannot return home and forget all of that. Our consciences would not allow us to do so. We cannot speak for others, but we know what we must do and we are busy doing it.

Sure, we are human. We have a home. We have parents, relatives, and loved ones. There are so many good and wonderful things here. All of this, and much more, would encourage us to stay at home. We could reason that after living and working in foreign fields for eight years we have done our part. We could therefore settle down here with some nice congregation, with a large salary, and have a good work and a comfortable life. However, as human as we may be, we cannot do this. We continue to hear the many calls for help and we must try to answer as many of them as we can.

For instance, if we failed to return to the work in New Delhi, then who would go? We have brethren there who need us, who are expecting us, and are counting on us to return to them, so we cannot fail them. But if we did not go, no one else would feel that they were responsible if the church there died. Rather, they would simply blame us for it. As I have said, we have a responsibility.

Yes, we must continue to go, and we will be doing so for the remainder of our lives. We are not being forced into this, but feel that we do have a responsibility, and count it an honor to be able to go to work among those who are not as fortunate as we. We are committed to this work as a family, and would pray that more and more of our brethren would make the same commitment.

Winona, Mississippi

December 5, 1969

### **A Nation Of Atheists**

I HAVE just returned from a brief visit to Russia where I visited such cities as Tashkent, Samarkand, Bukhara, Ashkhabad, and Baku. Having worked for a number of years in an Islamic area of the world, and knowing that this part of the Soviet Union had been predominately Muslim in the past, then I was especially interested in seeing what kind of influence Communism had had on this religion. Then I wanted to visit Azerbaijan Republic of Russia to see if I could find any trace of the Christians that were supposedly to be found in the northern region of Iran or in that part of Russia.

As for Islam, I discovered that in spite of the propaganda that Russia puts out for the benefit of the Muslim countries, that this religion has almost been wiped out. In places like Samarkand and Bukhara in particular where there had been so many mosques and schools in years gone by, there is hardly anything left now but the buildings that are used for museums to attract tourists. Any Islamic country that wants to know what will happen to its religion after Communism takes over then it needs to take a good look at what has happened in Central Russia.

Going on to Baku, Azerbaijan, a city of almost a million and a half people, I found that there were only two churches in the city, one being Russian and the other being Armenian. Because of my schedule, I was unable to go into the interior of the Republic, but I would think that if there are any Christians there then they would have to be in the mountainous region where they can remain isolated. But even then, knowing the type of educational system that Russia has, which is atheistic, then I would think it would be difficult for such a group of people to survive for long. I am not saying they are not there, but I would think it would be very doubtful. I would therefore have to go back to the idea that it would be more likely that they are located in the mountains of north Iran, provided they exist at all. But if they are there then sooner or later it will become known.

I did not meet one person in Russia, man or woman, old or young, who said that they believed in God. This was so heart-breaking. And as I mentioned, the educational system is atheistic in nature and that means that from kindergarten through university the young people are taught that there is no God. I was told again and again that only a few of the old people went to worship but that the young people had no need for religion. I questioned these different ones as to why the young people no longer had faith in God, and so on. I don't know how much good it did, but for once in their life I told them of the true and living God, that the Bible is the word of God, that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, and that there will be a future life.

This visit was very helpful to me personally. It opened my eyes to many things and made me more conscious of what is going on in a country of 239 million people. Brethren, the world is faced with a nation of atheists. This is horrible but they have already influenced a number of other nations to follow their example and they are working day and night to rid the world of religion. On the other hand, they have made a god out of Lenin, distribute free of charge his writings more zealously than we spread the teachings of Christ, and are working constantly to lead away the masses of the people after this



ungodly system. To see it in action is frightening, but it is not a hopeless situation, provided we act while there is opportunity.

I believe with all of my heart that pure Christianity is the hope of the world. It can save the world and change the world and make it the kind of place that we would like for it to be. But brethren, it is late. The devil is at work, and he is working day and night. Furthermore, there are millions in Russia and around the world who would like to impose their atheistic system upon us. And they will unless we work hard to prevent it. In light of this, I can't understand why we are content to sit and let this happen. Don't we have God? Don't we have Christ? Don't we have the gospel, which is the power of God unto salvation? If we will follow the Lord's instructions and take the gospel to the world then no power can conquer us. I am personally touched and moved by what I have seen and heard and my faith in God and Christ is greater than ever and I want to do more and more to help spread the Lord's cause. I pray that you will join me.

Teheran, Iran

July 10, 1970

### **Radio Preaching — The Hope For Russia**

AFTER visiting in Russia, and seeing things there first hand for myself, I can't help but think that radio preaching presents our greatest hope for reaching that country of 239 million people. With the Communist Party having been in power there for more than fifty years, and with their atheistic educational program being directed toward the young people through the years, then it is no great surprise to find little religion left today.

I took my radio with me and listened to the Voice of America, the B.B.C. (British Radio), and other radio stations in Europe and in Asia. I also heard some religious broadcasts on these stations. Of course they were in English, but I was told that English was widely taught throughout Russia. I observed that many of the local people had transistor radios and that they were on sale in the department stores. But with so much atheism, the question would automatically come up as to who would want to listen to a religious broadcast.

Any way you look at it, if you are realistic, it is difficult to build up much enthusiasm in reaching Russia with the gospel, and yet we can't ignore this country that is having such a tremendous influence on the rest of the world today. As a matter of fact, it should receive priority attention from us. While we may be limited in taking the gospel to these people, and even though religious broadcasts might not be as well received as perhaps in the other Communist countries, I personally feel that we should take every opportunity to direct the

gospel to Russia by means of every radio station available both in English, Russian, and other languages that may be spoken in that country. The gospel is powerful and if it can be planted in sincere and interested hearts then no telling what might result from it. Although we might not receive any quick results, if the gospel can be preached to the people there over a long period of time then even though many might not be interested to begin with, in time they could become interested.

Actually, the only religion that the majority of the Russian people have ever known has been that which was practiced by the Russian Orthodox Church. Because of all of the evils connected with it, being a man-made system, they concluded that this represented Christianity and that it was bad for them. This was one thing that helped to usher in Communism and Atheism. Therefore if we are ever going to impress the Russian people with religion then we are going to have to distinguish the Lord's church from the Russian Orthodox church. In our preaching we should dwell on the religion of Christ as contrasted from man-made religion. We should go into great detail to show what pure New Testament Christianity is and what it will do for those who receive it. Christian evidences will also have to be stressed a great deal since so many of the people no longer believe in God, Christ, the Bible, the hereafter, etc.

It is my understanding that we have one or more religious broadcasts being directed toward Russia, but I would think that we need many more. These should be presented in both English and local languages. My prayer is that there will be many congregations throughout the States that will take an interest in this and get a program under way to do something about it. Russia is literally filling the world with its propaganda both by radio and every other method available. Will we allow Communism, atheism, and its evils, to go unchallenged? My brethren, we cannot afford not to act. Our freedom is at stake, if nothing else, but just think of the souls that need to be delivered from the bondage of atheism. Only the truth of God can deliver them, and that truth can be proclaimed by radio. What are we waiting for?

Teheran, Iran July 20, 1970

### **Shall We Give Up On The Muslim World?**

THERE are more than 400 million Muslims in the world at the present time. Not only so, but this number is growing year after year. The religion of Islam already dominates much of Asia and is spreading more rapidly in Africa than any other religion. It has also had a phenomenal growth in the States during the past few years. This means then that if we are ever going to

evangelize the world then we are going to have to deal with this religion.

Presently we have missionaries in Islamic countries like Pakistan, Malaysia and Indonesia but the great number of other such countries are being ignored. Even in those countries where the church exists there are only a few missionaries and it is almost impossible to find replacements for them, and the numerous other such countries just need someone to come period.

From all indications, not many brethren are interested in these countries. Why? Are we afraid of the religion of Islam? Would the work be too slow for us? Shall we give up on the Islamic world?

My brethren, we should not be afraid of any religion, any people, or anything. We have the pure gospel and it is the power of God to save all who will believe and obey. Let us therefore proclaim the gospel to the Muslim people of the world and leave it to God to give the increase.

You can begin by making a decision to come to Teheran, Iran. You were needed yesterday but we'll be thrilled to welcome you today if you will come. Please let us hear from you immediately.

Teheran, Iran    August 4, 1970

### **Did You Know?**

DID you know that Jesus Christ was born in Bethlehem? Did you know that the church had its beginning in Jerusalem? Did you know that Paul did most of his preaching in Asia? Did you know that Iran is in Asia and that it is the ancient Persia that we read about in the Bible? Did you know that this country of 25,000,000 people is in need of help today?

Did you know that Jesus commanded that the gospel be taken to every nation under heaven? Did you know that Iran was one of these nations? Did you know that our job will not be done until we have evangelized this country, and every country the world over? Did you know that it is possible to do that today?

Did you know that Jesus commanded the Apostles to go into all the world with the gospel? Did you know that this responsibility has been passed on to you and me? Did you know that much of the world today is waiting for our response? Did you know that the city of Teheran is one of these places?

Evidently a lot of my brethren are not aware of these things. If so, they are not letting anyone know it, and they are certainly not showing it by their actions. I plead with one and all to hear the call today that is coming to you from Teheran, Iran.

Teheran, Iran    August 6, 1970

## **To Those Who Have Never Done Foreign Mission Work**

PERHAPS you are one of the many who has never done any foreign mission work, but you would very much like to. Furthermore, you may not know where to go, and then there is the fear of going to some far away place and trying to begin the work all alone. If this represents you, then maybe I can make some suggestions.

Why don't you seriously consider the work in Teheran, Iran? To begin with, there are several American Christians who would very much like for you to come. They need your help, and they need it right now. That means that you would have each other to look to for fellowship and encouragement. Then beyond that, you will find a great challenge from the local people. They need you too and there will be numerous opportunities to preach and teach God's word.

Apart from the assets already mentioned, you'll find Teheran to be a wonderful city to live and work in. As a matter of fact, if you are considering foreign mission work anywhere in the near future, then you had better not allow this great opportunity to slip by. To be sure, once you arrive in Teheran and get involved in the work, you will never regret your decision. If you are seriously interested, then please write immediately. If not, then don't waste your time by writing and for sure we have no time to waste on this side.

Teheran, Iran                      August 6, 1970

## **Why Not Extend Your Visit To The Bible Lands?**

MOST all preachers, numerous elders, and even many members of the church have a longing to eventually visit the Bible lands. More and more of them are turning their dream into a reality. This is wonderful, but why limit it to a few days when it could be extended to a year, two years, or even more? And why concentrate only on Israel when there are many other Bible lands such as Greece, Turkey, Libya, Egypt, Cyprus, Arabia, Jordan, Lebanon, Syria, Iraq, Iran and others?

I wonder if those who do visit one or more of these countries ever see the people in these places? I wonder if those who come in the future will ever show any concern for the places that they have visited other than the fact that they are able to add their names to those who have been to the Bible lands? I wonder if those congregations who have honored their preachers by making it possible for them to make such a trip would have enough interest to help some gospel preacher come to preach the gospel to these people over an extended period of time?

This very minute there is a great need for some preacher to come to

Teheran, Iran to work. All of the other countries mentioned need gospel preachers too. Even in the three or four countries where there are workers, additional help is badly needed. For instance, the Middle-East Bible Training College in Beirut, Lebanon needs additional teachers, and especially will this be true this next summer when two of their three teachers will be returning to the States. Opportunities here are unlimited.

It is great to be able to visit the Bible lands, but it is even more wonderful to be able to work in them. In this way you can not only get to know the lands, but the people and their needs, and the opportunities here for planting the cause of Christ. Above all, you can help save souls and plant the church in places where it once flourished. You can share the gospel with those whose forefathers once gave the same gospel to the world. Why take a trip when you can turn it into a missionary journey that will not be merely a passing memory but a life-long blessing to you and to countless others? A thousand years from now your decisions may still be felt — be sure that it is the right one. God can use you today in the Bible lands if you will let him.

Beirut, Lebanon, August 27, 1970

### **Don't You Feel Important?**

I HAVE often pleaded with my preaching brethren to come to Pakistan, Ceylon, India, Iran, or some other place, to help preach the gospel of Christ to the untold millions. Others have sent out similar pleas from numerous countries around the world. These calls for help have been real and not just to get attention. In spite of the life and death urgency of them, most of them have gone unheard and unanswered. Why? What is wrong when preachers are more interested in staying at home instead of taking the gospel to a lost and dying world? What is wrong when brethren are more interested in preaching to large well-established congregations instead of going out to help the weak places and to begin new works?

With preachers being in such great demand at home, and with calls coming to them from all over the world, they must feel quite important. After all, not everyone is begged to come here or to go there. Not all people are given so much attention and pampered with the promise of a better salary, a nicer home, and many other fringe benefits. Nor do most people have the opportunity to work in different parts of the world, and that in particular of choosing their own country, their co-laborers, work tools, etc. But with this feeling of importance there often comes a haughty spirit, pride, and conceit. Many times preachers take the easy course, the one that brings the most rewards materially,



and the one that would promote their own personal cause. On the other hand, being in demand should produce the opposite attitude and actions. It should humble one, cause him to pray more often, and to have a desire to go out to serve where he is most needed. If we had more preachers who would do this then the effects would soon be felt around the world for good.

Seemingly most preachers of the gospel have chosen to take advantage of their popularity by exploiting it to attain their own selfish goals. How sad for them, for the church, and for the world. If you be one of these, provided you have the courage to admit it to yourself, will you not take a close look at yourself, what you are doing, and the needs of the world? If you will, and you will act honestly on what you find, then surely you will begin to think more of others than you do of your self, and when you do this, then perhaps you will at last realize that some one else needs you more than those that you are presently with. May God help all of us to realize that we are not our own but that we have been bought with a price and that the world needs us because the world needs the message of Christ.

Blantyre, Malawi      November 7, 1970

### **Conversion Around The World**

I HAVE had the opportunity of preaching the gospel in many countries around the world. I have also had the privilege of seeing the work being done by many different brethren in all kinds of places under every kind of situation. I have personally worked in countries like Pakistan, Ceylon, India, etc., for the past several years. Through all of this I have observed that conversion around the world is never easy.

It is true that in some places in the world it appears on the surface that conversion is easier than in other places and that the work seems to be more productive. But you can mark it down that these are places where the people are usually living in destitute economic conditions, and that being true, they are willing to grasp at anything that comes along even if it means changing religions. While you hear of all of the baptisms that are taking place, you can't imagine all of the problems that are having to be dealt with, and basically it is very difficult to bring a stable work out of it. Many of those converted last only long enough to get something, and if there is nothing for them materially then they are ready to look elsewhere. While it may be very encouraging to read about, for those who know the real situation it is heart breaking.

Then in those places in the world where the work seems to be so slow, and there are only a few conversions during the course of a year, brethren are

proned to frown on the work and conclude that it is not worth the effort, money invested, etc. Yet, the few converted may prove to be more sincere and devoted than all of those put together in places where mass conversion is taking place. The work may also prove to be more stable, and reach the point where it can stand alone long before the other type of work. Therefore, we should never write off such a work — it may prove to be the most profitable of all.

I have found that conversion everywhere requires about the same effort. It requires teaching, and a lot of it. Some respond more quickly than others but these may have ulterior motives. Regardless, they need not only a great deal of teaching before baptism, but even more afterward. Others may respond more slowly, but when they do act they are usually more sure of what they are doing and will prove to be more faithful to the Lord.

Don't allow yourself to be sold on a place simply because you are anticipating a lot of baptisms. You may get them, but you'll get more than your share of problems to go along with them. There is no place that is easy. Don't think that people are craving the gospel only for the sake of their soul. Some are, but the majority are not. Regardless of where you go you will have to work and work hard if you are going to do the job that needs to be done. Remember that if you are lured to a place only for the glory of baptizing a lot of people, you should keep in mind that the more that are baptized usually the larger the per cent who prove to be unfaithful. Surely there is more to conversion, and preparing souls for heaven, than baptism only.

The Lord didn't say to go to the easy field or to the hard field, but he said, "Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature." (Mark 16:15). Some of our brethren would forsake some parts of the world because they think only in terms of getting their "money's worth". But to fail to do what the Lord said, in overlooking some parts of the world, may prove to be more costly in the end. While they may be saving their money, as far as they are concerned, they may be losing their souls.

When we get concerned about souls, we'll quit thinking of outward results only, but we'll begin to think more in terms of genuine conversion. Neither will we be content to just baptize people and move on to others, but we'll try to help the believers to prepare for heaven itself. This will take work and more work, and lots of time, but the results will be measured by how many go to heaven instead of how many have been baptized. Such work may be done anywhere — and this is the kind of work that is needed today. This is the only kind that will last for time and eternity.

Colombo, Ceylon      April 6, 1971

## **The Value Of Printed Materials**

DON'T ever let any one tell you that Bible Correspondence Courses are not worthwhile. For instance, here in this part of the world they are making it possible for us to teach hundreds and thousands of people with the gospel of Christ whom we would probably never be able to reach otherwise. It is true that because we are so few in number we are usually never able to do the kind of follow-up work on it that we would like to do, but nevertheless, we feel that those who take such courses have some responsibility also, and that upon learning the truth, if they are really anxious to obey the Lord that they will find a way to do so. And we are finding that more and more of these students are doing just that. During the past few weeks one of our Bible students was baptized into Christ. But what about all of the others who are enrolled? Will they not obey too? Many of them will in time.

Along with the Bible Courses, Christian tracts, magazines and books are also playing a great role in spreading the teaching of Christ. Our great need is not to do less of this work, but rather to do more of it. With the masses of people that are to be found here, and with our many limitations, it would seem that the hope, and perhaps our only hope, to reach all of these people is through the medium of printed materials. Presently there is a tremendous demand for them and we should try to do more to satisfy this need. The Communists and different religious groups are certainly sparing no effort along these lines. When we have the truth — what the people really need, to change them for better — will we do less?

Colombo, Ceylon      April 6, 1971

### **“We Must Obey God Rather Than Men”**

WE have always said that we must obey the laws of the land unless they conflict with God's laws — in that case we must put God's will first. If this be true in our own country, would it not likewise be true in dealing with countries around the world? I believe so.

Some of my brethren say that I am doing wrong when I enter a country as a tourist since I have really gone for other reasons. One person said that I was even doing wrong when I listed my profession as being a teacher in stead of preacher. Such people insist that I (and others) must state fully my reason for entering a country, and that I must say that I am a preacher. They say to do other wise is to be deceptive, dishonest, and therefore to act on false pretenses.

Should we follow this kind of reasoning then we would practically wipe out the Lord's work in many parts of the world, since it is almost impossible

to enter any number of countries for the sole purpose of preaching the gospel. On the other hand, it may be possible to enter as a tourist, as a businessman, as a reporter, as a student, or for some similar reason. Can one not enter as a tourist, as a businessman, etc., and meet the requirements of the local government, but at the same time be a Christian and use most of his time for the Lord? One time I approached the Indian government about the possibility of getting a visa on the basis of being a reporter and I was encouraged to go in on a tourist visa, and at the same time engage in the activities of a reporter. They saw nothing wrong in doing this.

Most governments have a lot of red tape when it comes to issuing visas. Often these rules and regulations have been in force for many years, and although many of them are irrelevant today, they don't seem to know how to get them off the books. Regardless of how hard you try to comply with them, if you are not careful, you'll find your self contradicting yourself before you are through. What are you going to do then? The only thing you can do is to try to answer them to the best of your ability, but at the same time use a little common sense and don't stick your foot in your mouth and write down a lot of information that they are not interested in any way. Above all, you have to learn not to ask questions; this will invariably get you into a lot of unnecessary trouble. In such cases we have to be as wise as serpents and harmless as doves.

I have personally gone into numerous places on a tourist visa. I am also aware that many others have gone into other countries for other reasons. I do not believe that we have done wrong in so doing. I know in my own case that I have done a lot of "sightseeing" - I have kept my eyes open to see the people around me, to see where I was going, to see the sights along the way, and I am confident that I have seen as much as most tourists, and therefore I have fully justified my reason for going in as far as the government is concerned. I might also add that I have taken lots of pictures and spent a considerable amount of money and I have had no criticisms from their side to this day. But at the same time, even as a tourist I have tried to be a Christian and wherever I have gone I have done my best to further the Lord's cause in keeping with the duty of being a Christian. How could there be any thing wrong with this? However, if I listened to some of my brethren I would be sitting at home in America this very minute, because I couldn't go to some of these countries solely as a missionary. It is no wonder we are not doing any more than we are to evangelize the world when we have brethren who are thinking like this.

But when it comes right down to it, I believe we have an obligation to take the gospel to every country in all of the world whether they want it or

not. We must remember that as Christians we are engaged in active warfare against Satan, and he will not hesitate to use government regulations to hinder the spread of the truth if he can. He knows that rather than hurting the country and people in question, the truth is what they need most of all, and he will use every means possible to keep it out. Therefore, if the governments will allow us to come, that is wonderful. On the other hand, if they refuse to allow us to come then we must find a way to go anyway. The gospel is being preached in some parts of the world today with approval, but in other places it is being preached without approval. Thank God for both. Again I remind you that we must obey God rather than man.

Colombo, Ceylon      April 8, 1971

### **To Go Or Not To Go**

MY family and I originally planned to take the gospel to India. When we were unable to get visa we decided to go to Pakistan. After spending some years in Karachi, and with another family coming to carry on that work, we resumed our attempts to enter India. About that time, we were challenged with the opportunity to begin the work in Colombo, Ceylon, and we accepted it on the basis that another family would be coming a few months later to release us so that we might be free to go ahead with our plans for India. Finally, we entered India itself and we have been devoting most of our time to this work ever since.

As you can see, this has required some moving about. From the beginning we had not intended to move around all this much, but because of circumstances, as well as opportunities, it was necessary. Therefore we do not regret having done so because as we look back on these years we can see the hand of the Lord in all of it, and as a result the Lord's church now exists in Karachi, Pakistan, Colombo, Ceylon, and New Delhi, India, whereas had we remained in one place from the beginning this might not be so.

Because of these moves, and the circumstances surrounding them, we could also see the value in helping with the work in Teheran, Iran, Kathmandu, Nepal, and in numerous other places. This has also made it necessary for me, in particular, to do some extra traveling, often at the request of other brethren. But some of my brethren, either out of jealousy or ignorance, have begun to classify me as one who is never settled but who is always on the move. I am joked and kidded about this a great deal, but it is really intended as criticism. However, I have never had any desire to travel for the sake of travel only. As a matter of fact, it has been very difficult and has resulted in



me having to be separated from my family on some occasions for months and months at a time\* I find no pleasure in this, but I know the need for it and therefore I am willing to do it, but only in the interest of furthering the Lord's cause. I can assure one and all that every mile that I travel is with this thought in mind.

I determined a long time ago that I was going to do the job that needed to be done regardless of the criticism that might come my way. Certainly I do not intend to allow such brethren to dictate to me what I should do or should not do. In that case I would end up in sitting down and doing nothing as many of them have been doing through the years.

Do not numerous brethren today travel to all parts of the world on brief campaigns? What about brethren in the States who travel from coast to coast conducting gospel meetings? There are no criticisms of these people, but rather such travels are even listed to their credit. How many times have gospel preachers been introduced as world travelers or as being in demand for gospel meetings throughout the States? Actually, many of these brethren have done much more traveling than I have ever done, and yet I do not find fault with them, but commend it since it is altogether important that we move about some if we are going to take the gospel to all the world.

So many have the idea that if one is going to be a missionary, he must go to one spot and spend from two to five years there and never dare leave it for any purpose during his entire period of work. Whether this is wise or unwise for the majority (even this is debatable), there would certainly be exceptions to this rule. I surely feel that it is possible to abuse the privilege of travel, but at the same time, to those who are conscientious and who are working with brethren whose only sin is to spread the gospel of Jesus Christ, then it is not only desirable, but is absolutely essential.

I am convinced today that the reason more has not been done to evangelize the world is because we are so afraid that if we do move around some for the Lord we will be criticized. Brethren, we need more who will travel for Christ — not fewer. Jesus said to go, and to go means travel. Sit if you like, but I prefer to obey my Lord. I believe the results will justify it any day.

Colombo, Ceylon      April 9, 1971

### **Who Is Responsible For The Lost Of The World?**

SOME would have us believe that we have no responsibility to the lost of the rest of the world. Their idea is that the Lord will save those who are ignorant of the gospel. According to this reasoning, we are doing an injustice to

those we try to reach. Had we left them ignorant they would have been saved, but becoming knowledgeable of the gospel they stand a chance of being lost.

This may be good logic to those who do not wish to obey the Lord's command to take the gospel to the rest of the world, but it is far from being the teaching of God's word. Actually, both the Christian and the sinner have some responsibility at this point. Paul says, "And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power." (2 Thessalonians 1:7-9).

In the first place, we as Christians have the responsibility of taking the gospel to these people so that they might know of the true and living God and might obey his teaching. Christ said, "Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature." (Mark 16:15). He said, "Go ye therefore and teach all nations . . ." (Matthew 18: 19). Paul tells us, "So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God." (Romans 10:17). He then declares, "For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!" (Romans 10:13-15). So we definitely have been charged to take the gospel to all of the lost of all of the world. What will happen if we refuse to carry out these orders? Not only will we be depriving others of the gospel, with the results that many of them will be lost, but we'll likewise be lost for not taking it to them. This we cannot escape.

In the second place, the lost of the world have some responsibility for their own soul's salvation. Remember that Paul said in 2 Thessalonians 1:7-9 that the Lord is coming back to take vengeance on them that know not God and that obey not the gospel of Christ. To begin with, all of the people of the world, regardless of whether they have been taught or not, should be aware of God by those things which are around them. There are heaven and earth, all living things, and man himself. These suggest a creator. David wrote, "The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handiwork." (Psalm 19:1). Paul tells us, "For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse." (Romans 1:20).

No, there is no escape for anyone to go through life and not know of God. But if one is aware of God's existence then he should desire to know His will, and he should not rest until he finds it. What would be the result if this procedure was followed? Listen to these statements by the Lord himself: "Ask, and it shall be given you, seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: For everyone that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened." (Matthew 7:7). "But as many as receiveth him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God" (John 1:12) through his own efforts, or as a result of the gospel being brought to him, then he is obligated to obey that gospel. Christ says, "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned." (Mark 16:16). Once one has been taught the truth then it immediately becomes his responsibility to believe it and to obey it. Should he not do so, then when the Lord comes he will take vengeance upon that individual.

No, we cannot sit back and allow the world to remain ignorant of God and his will, excusing ourselves of any responsibility on the basis that the Lord will save the ignorant, for he will not do so. Rather, in the words of Paul, we are told, "And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men everywhere to repent." (Acts 17:30). The gospel then is for all. It is up to those of us who have obeyed it to get it to the rest of the world. It is up to those who hear it to obey it. Those who obey God, both Christians and sinners, will be saved. Those who fail to obey God, both Christians and sinners, will be lost. Be not ignorant of these facts.

Colombo, Ceylon      April 9, 1971

### **Who Is Sacrificing?**

THE scriptures read as though some would have to sacrifice for the Lord if they intended to follow him. In the sermon on the mount, Christ said, "Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." (Matthew 5:10-12). Again, he promised the disciples, "Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an

hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.” (Matthew 19:28-29).

If you will re-read Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, and observe closely what is said about persecution, suffering, self-denial, sacrificing, etc., you will be amazed at the many times these themes are stated and re-stated. Why was this necessary? Because the Lord knew that they were living in difficult and trying times and that much would be required of them if they were to follow him, and in deed much would be required of him, even the death upon the cross. All of this, then, was a means of preparing them for the many trials and tribulations that would come their way. In the end some were willing to make the necessary sacrifices. Others were not.

With the coming of Christianity, there was a great deal of persecution brought against the church. (Acts 8:1-4). It was during this time that Peter and John were beaten and thrown into prison with the charge that they should not preach any more in the name of Christ. “Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.” (Acts 5:29).

Later on, after being beaten and warned again that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, they were allowed to go, but the record says, “And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.” (Acts 5:41,42).

In Acts 6 and 7 we have the story of Stephen making the supreme sacrifice of his life for his faith in Christ. In Acts 12 we read that King Herod had the apostle James put to death. In Acts 8 and 9 we are introduced to Saul who made havoc of the church. Later, on being converted to Christ, he also suffered much for the Lord. Writing to the Christians at Corinth, he reminded them, “Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more; in labors more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft. Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one. Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep; In journeynings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren; In weariness and painfulness, in watching often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.” (2 Corinthians 11:23-27).

Secular history tells us that all of the apostles except John were martyred for Christ. Even John was greatly persecuted and was finally exiled to the isle of Patmos. As for the other Christians of that time, it would be impossible to tell of all of the sacrifices that they made, but the Lord had prom-

ised them, “Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.” (Revelation 2:10).

It is so thrilling to be able to read of this period of time and to know that all of this suffering did not bring an end to the Lord’s cause, but rather served to boost it for ward to final victory. While we are greatly impressed, inspired, and encouraged by all that these brethren went through for the Lord, we can’t help but ask the question, who is sacrificing now? No doubt there are a few in different parts of the world who are, and we point to them often as being examples of what we ought to be, but how many of us are suffering for the Lord? Do you know of anyone who is?

What are we doing for Christ and his cause? What are we giving? How far are we willing to go? Are we putting him first? Are we obeying his teaching? Do we love him and our fellowman as we ought? How would we react if we were called on to make these sacrifices: to leave home to take the gospel to others? to share what we have with others? to do without some of the luxuries and necessities of life to serve him? to go to jail for preaching the gospel? to die for the Lord?

I am afraid that most of us are willing to be Christians as long as nothing much is required of us. It is all right for the other fellow to make sacrifices but surely nothing like that would be expected of us. Instead of sacrificing, the majority of us are immersed in the Lord’s blessings spiritually and materially. We not only have the necessities of life but many of the luxuries of this world. We are so well off it is difficult for us to see the needs of others. We have become selfish with what we have and refuse to share it with others. Do you suppose the Lord is pleased with this? Does this compare with the kind of Christianity that we read about in the New Testament?

There is nothing to be gained in suffering for the sake of suffering or in sacrificing to obtain the sympathy of those around us. However, it is no doubt true that if we would do more for the Lord then we would be faced with more opposition. Paul wrote Timothy, “Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.” (2 Timothy 3:12). Does the Lord want us to sacrifice? Yes. He doesn’t want a dead sacrifice, but a living one. That means he wants us, all of us, all of the time. Writing to the Romans, Paul exhorted, “I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.” (Romans 12:1,2). When we offer ourselves to this extent then it is



going to make an impression upon the church and upon the world. It will move both. How can the Lord mean much to us until we are willing to give ourselves for him? How can we help the world until we are willing to offer ourselves, if necessary, to make it possible? Surely we cannot expect the Lord to do everything for us when we are content to do so little for him.

Colombo, Ceylon      April 12, 1971

### **Searching For Truth Seekers**

DURING the past few years numerous ones have stumbled on to groups of people around the world who were attempting to be nothing more than Christians and members of the Lord's church. If they were not altogether following the truth, then in some cases by giving additional teaching, it was possible to help them to make the necessary corrections. These have always been thrilling stories to read about, and it shows again that we do not have any lock and key on the truth but anyone anywhere in the world can obey God if they want to know his will.

Just think of the many others in the world who may be following the truth, or who may be close to it, that we have not yet discovered. We need to find one another though. It would mean so much to know that we have additional brethren to fellowship and to work with and that they took the initiative to obey God. As for those who are near the truth, we need to find them so that we might be able to encourage them to accept all the truth. Should we not reach them in time, they might go in the wrong direction, either on their own or as result of being led by someone who is definitely in error.

No doubt there are numerous groups in practically every country of the world who are either following the Bible only or who are close enough to the truth that they could be influenced to change their ways if we could just find them. Wouldn't it be better to find groups like this, teaching them the way of the Lord more perfectly, and then leave them to continue with their work, than to go in and have to start from scratch, and hardly accomplish anything in comparison? There are many advantages to this. Such people are at home, have a desire to follow the Lord only, have taken the initiative, are probably teachable if corrections are needed, need no outside financial assistance, and have plans to take the gospel to their own people. In such cases we should study with them, help them to go on as before, and then get out if at all possible. To stay on in such a case would, in all probability, do more harm than good. We would begin to try to supervise the work, become involved financially, and then the first thing we know it has become our work and is no

longer their work. This would be disastrous.

I fully believe that we should be checking on groups like this in every country possible. In some cases this can be done when a person is just passing through. If we have longer, this will give us time to look around more and perhaps enable us to visit other cities in the country for the same purpose. What should we look for? Look for any Christian group. Find out who they are, where they are, how many there are, what their name is, what they teach, etc. They may claim to be independent or non-denominational. This would make it more appealing. In most cities where there are a good many “believers” there are usually some little groups of people who have pulled away from denominations in an attempt to be more like the Lord would have them to be. In most cases they gladly welcome foreigners. Visit with them, talk to them, and if possible, study with them. They may be teachable, and it would be so wonderful to leave behind a congregation of the Lord’s people.

We have done very little of this type of work in comparison to what we need to be doing. Wouldn’t it be better, though, to rescue these people while they may not be too far from the truth than to have to go in later and compete with them? Let us realize that there are other people in the world who want the truth too, and who are trying to find it, and it may be that we can help them with this. In so doing, it would be to the mutual benefit of all involved.  
Colombo, Ceylon      April 12, 1971

### **Some Who Are Not Needed In The Mission Field**

THE cry is constantly going out for more workers. They are needed for replacements, to help those who are already there, and to open up new areas. But as much as they may be needed, there are some who are not wanted. This may be a surprise to you, but it is true nevertheless. Who are these?

1. We do not need men who are not sound in the faith. The mission field is no place to preach a theory, to ride a hobby, or to begin a new practice.

2. We do not need those who are having family problems. Families who are having difficulties within their own households are not only poor examples of Christianity, but will not be able to influence the local people for good.

3. We do not need preachers who are unable to get along with others in the field. This would be true both of American workers and of the local people. To fuss and fight with other brethren as a result of personality differences, jealousy, and pride will greatly harm the work.

4. We do not need brethren who have come only to make a name for themselves. These are the people who are more interested in reporting large

numbers of baptisms than in taking a real interest in those among whom they are working.

5. We do not need men who destroy the work of others to build up their own work. Some refuse to work with the converts of the former missionary, push aside all former programs to begin new ones, and discard all literature that was in use and print up a supply of their own. How can this help the local cause?

6. We do not need brethren who want to be directors, dictators, and agitators. Some come with the spirit of rule or ruin. These are the ones who don't mind stepping on others, taking advantage of them, and mistreating fellow workers to have their own way. Everything is fine if you can work under them, but it is impossible to work with them. This is deplorable.

7. We do not need the ones who do not love the local people. Sometimes one comes with a "love for the Church" but has no love for the people. It doesn't take long for the nationals to sense this. It is difficult to help people in the name of spreading the gospel when it is evident that you have no love for them.

8. We do not need those who are unable to adjust. If they cannot come to appreciate the people for what they are, and respect their culture, language, customs, food, etc., but take every opportunity to express their dislike for everything, then it would be better for them not to come.

9. We do not need those who are physically unable to do the job that needs to be done. The mission field is very demanding and involves a lot of hard work. Only those who are strong physically can survive.

10. We do not need workers who are unable to handle money wisely. Brethren who cannot be trusted with money should definitely not be sent. Even those who find it difficult to wisely use money, or who use it too freely, should be kept at home.

No doubt there are many others who would fall into the category of the undesirables for the mission field. It is therefore of utmost importance that the sponsoring congregations be very careful in whom they choose to send. They must realize that if they send the wrong family it can result in more harm being done than good. They should also realize that the people to whom the missionary is being sent are helpless, and must take him for better or worse. Usually it is for better, but there are times that it is for worse, and it is pathetic to see what these poor people have to go through in such cases, often being completely alienated from God's church because of the personality of the one man who feels in "control." The sad part is that usually the sponsoring congregation goes through it all without knowing anything about it, but should they come to find

out then they should investigate the matter and if the missionary is at fault then they should bring him home. It would be better to do this than to leave him to destroy all that he comes in contact with.

Another problem involved with a congregation choosing a man to sponsor is that during the time of choosing they may be convinced that a certain man is the one to send, but on going to the field he may turn out to be entirely different. It is much like choosing a preacher to work locally; at first he may seem to be the man for the job, but before long it may be seen that a mistake was made in the selection. In the case of the local congregation the problem may be easily solved by simply changing preachers; but once a man has been sent to a foreign land — a place where the sponsor is no longer able to work with him personally — the people of that country are forced to accept him or quit the church, and there is not much that can be done to change the situation. This is a real shame.

All of this is to say, then, that there are certain people that are definitely not needed in the mission field. Therefore, congregations are asked to be very careful in selecting those they send. Send, but send men who are sound in the faith, those who love the Lord and the souls of men, those who practice what they preach, who are able to get along with the American brethren as well as their foreign brethren, and who are able to do a job that will further the Lord's cause. These are the men who are needed—now — everywhere.

Karachi, Pakistan     May 14, 1971

### **The Very Sad Story**

WE have been asked to write of the work in the past, present and future in the countries of Iran, Turkey, Iraq,

Afghanistan, Pakistan, India, Ceylon, Nepal and Burma. Truthfully, our story is heart breakingly short. Of these countries, only India, Pakistan and Ceylon have had the preaching of the gospel and that only to a small degree compared to the need.

With the exception of the last four countries, all the others are predominantly Muslim in religion. This means that they are difficult fields and that evangelistic activity would be greatly restricted in some of them. Some would not consider allowing "missionaries" to enter, and any worker desiring to plant the seed there would have to go in under some title other than "missionary". They are, economically, not much ahead now of what they were fifty years ago, and fifty more years from now there will not be too many drastic changes, likely. Possibly the changes in attitude and the lessening of fanati-

cism would be the major differences. In the major cities of these nations one would be able to find the modern conveniences of today: electricity, running water, adequate housing, modern appliances, cars, and all that goes with this age. These things would likely bear a large price tag so the person interested in evangelizing them should not labor under the false impression that because the countries are underdeveloped and poor, everything would necessarily be inexpensive. But the required conveniences are there: I have not yet seen a major city of the world where a comfortable and adequate house, by American standards, could not be had. Those who picture every part of the world outside the boundaries of our own country as the jungles of Africa need to get an encyclopedia and do a little reading. And the failure to go to work in other areas because of the fear of the material sacrifices that will be required is a shame indeed and is the result of a poorly informed brother hood.

Of course there are places in these countries other than the large cities, and there you would find life very little changed over the last several centuries. Many would have no electricity, hardly any roads other than cart trails, and absolutely none of the things we count as necessary. A mud or grass hut is sufficient for a house, a little fire of twigs or dung patties is all that is required for warmth and cooking, water can be carried from a village well, walking is a quick enough way to go from place to place, and food consists of only the simplest things that naturally require no refrigeration. Washing of clothes can be managed with a little soap if that is available, water, and a stick with which to beat them. Farm tools, or other equipment, are the same as were used by the parents and grand parents of these people, and likely the trade has been passed from father to son for generations. Religion, too, is passed along from generation to generation, and the Muslim families have been Muslim far too long for anyone to remember when it was different. Hindu families and Buddhist families also pass their religion from father to son, and rarely is there a change made. Most of the people are illiterate and know little or nothing of the world except the life they see in their own village. Since they can not read, the only possible way for them to ever hear the gospel is for someone to preach it to them.

I will give a brief account of each of the countries in the list.

## **IRAN**

THE door to Iran was rumored to be closed, and most people dismissed it as a hopeless case, but this is not true. Denominational workers are there, more than one hundred of them, and the only reason no preacher of the gospel is



there is because there has been no one with the faith, vision, and desire to go. It is a shame on us who call our selves God's people that those who are working as Satan's ministers are more dedicated than we. Iran is Muslim by religion, and will not be quickly swept away by the gospel, if and when workers finally decide to go there. But the initial sowing of the seed will have to be begun and the effort put forth before there can be any hope of a harvest.

Teheran itself is a very modern city and would be one of the more progressive cities of this part of the world. Most people on the streets wear western-type clothes and appear sharp and educated. French and Persian are the dominant languages. Modern super markets and shops are there, and though prices are high, the physical side of life in Teheran would be easy. Living in the villages would be an entirely different story because of the more fanatical Muslim attitude that would be evidenced there.

At the present time, Brother Lester Allmond is stationed in Teheran with the U.S. Army and has said that he will do all he can to plant the cause of Christ while he is there. He and three or four other families of American Christians assemble for worship and are working also among Iranian contacts. In addition, Brother B. D. Carter is working in construction in Abadan and will be contributing his part to sowing the seed, too. These men need help and it is altogether possible for preachers of the gospel to enter the country, but the plea has been made for a long time and no one has yet heard it.

It has been reported that there is a large group of true Christians in the mountainous area of Iran around the Caspian Sea. This story has not yet been checked out, to prove or disprove it, but we hope that something definite can be learned this summer when we plan to spend some time in Iran printing literature for the use of the two American brethren there.

### **TURKEY**

Turkey is also a Muslim country, and the economic situation would be similar to Iran. In the past Brother Ralph Henley has worked in this country, and should be contacted for first-hand information by anyone interested in learning more of the opportunities and obstacles of doing mission work there.

### **IRAQ**

Iraq is another Muslim country and is supposedly closed, but the door would swing open if anyone was determined enough to try. The sad thing is that we feel so relieved of all responsibility when we are told that it is not "easy" to get in that we mark that country off the list and forget it. Among the millions of Iraq, God would have some people if we cared enough to take the truth to them.

## **AFGHANISTAN**

For four years the R. L. Stewarts worked with the Wyoming University Team in Kabul and taught to the extent that they were permitted. Missionary activity is greatly limited in Afghanistan, but they were able to meet for worship with a young couple of which the wife was American and the husband Afghani. In the latter part of their stay they were told of a young man who had been to the States for some training and had worshipped with the church during the time he was there. They made contact with him, studied with him and baptized him into Christ. He is presently in the States, but hopes that it will one day be possible for him to return to Afghanistan to teach his people. In many cases, a person converted to Christianity stands in danger of being cut off by his family and the possibility of being killed by fanatical Muslims. However, this attitude has been prevalent in times past in other countries of the world, but the picture slowly changed as the denominational missionaries persisted in their work, despite hardships and persecution. I am convinced that the reason we as the Lord's people are not making the astounding progress that was made in the first century, and the reason we so seldom feel God's hand in our work, is that we are not forging ahead in spite of persecution and the threat of death, to reach the world. We don't even try to reach the countries that will freely permit the preaching of the gospel, and the rumor that there might be danger in a certain country makes that one completely out of the question; no one would even think of going there. Yes, Christianity swept the world in the first century, for it flowed with the blood of the martyrs who thought it a cause worth dying for. Today, for most of its adherents, it is a religion of convenience. This is why we are failing the world and ourselves.

## **PAKISTAN**

Pakistan is one of the Muslim countries that is freely open to the preaching of the gospel. No one is really in danger of losing his life there when he tries to convert a listener to Christianity. Living conditions are not difficult, few real sacrifices must be made in order to work there, the people are warm and friendly as a whole, and the climate is healthful. Yet, for several years we have been emphasizing this country, begging more workers to come to help reach the one hundred and twenty million people who live there, and the call has gone primarily unheeded. The Gordon Hogans settled in Lahore in 1961 and established the church. They continued to work with the Lahore brethren until the summer of 1968 when they moved to Singapore to operate the training school there. We moved to Karachi in the summer of 1962 and the work was

begun there. Congregations were established in several suburbs of Karachi and we continued to have part in that work until the end of 1967. In the fall of that year the Jim Waldrons moved to Karachi to replace us, and were later joined by the Wayne Newcombs. The Newcombs moved to Lahore in February of 1969 in order to fill the vacancy created by the departure of the Hogans. Congregations now exist in Lahore and Karachi, with five being in the latter city. About one thousand have been baptized in the country since 1961. Converts have come primarily from among denominational people, and in order to make any real inroads on the Muslim population the country needs to be sowed constantly with literature over a long period of time. With the proper planting of the seed, not to a few hundred but to the millions, a great change can be brought about. But two working families cannot do this.

We badly need to take advantage of the lenient attitude of the Pakistan government toward mission work, for the day may not be far off when that picture will be entirely changed and we will have missed the opportunity. God has always promised to take away what we do not use, and opportunities once lost cannot be regained.

## **INDIA**

The church has existed in India since the dissatisfied members of the Presbyterian church in Assam chose to return to the Bible for their pattern of Christianity. This was in the 1940's, and the indigenous movement continued without outside help until 1963 when the J. C. Baileys, Donald Perrys, Ray McMilians, David Hallet, and James McQuaig came to India from Canada to spread the gospel to other parts of India. Since that time the church has been established in many areas of Southern India, about thirty thousand have been baptized, training schools have been conducted in various places, a continuous training school is operated in Assam, and a grammar school is a part of the work program there. Those workers have been joined by the Jim Johnsons and the Carl Johnsons, the Cecil Baileys and the Dennis Johnsons. Another training school has been set up in Madras and at Mount Zion in Ketti. The B. D. Carters came to Mumbai to work with Union Carbide, and established the church there during their four years in India. They were followed by the George Bryans who had come to work in Speech Therapy in a Mumbai hospital, but had been concerned first of all with the help they could give the church. These men have all worked untiringly to plant the seed of the kingdom and have done a tremendous job. In the fall of 1968 we moved to New Delhi to establish the church, and are well pleased with the progress that has been made. No work had previously been done in this area and even

the denominations find it a much harder field than South India, but we are hoping that by working among the educated people that we can so train the converts that they will be able to carry on without constant outside help after our departure.

As with the other countries described, India offers the modern cities, and the conveniences of the twentieth century, but one can see all around him the life of hundreds of years ago. For the majority of Indians, life has changed little with the passing of time. The religion is predominantly Hindu, but there are also millions of Sikhs, Jains, and Muslims, with about a half a million Parsees in Mumbai. The attitude of the government toward mission work is that it is poison, but there are many ways through the closed door. Canadians can simply walk in as tourists, without being required to have permission to enter the country. Americans can come as teachers in the International schools, as technicians in the various firms, as journalists, as tourists (for six months at a time). The problem again is not that there is no way to get in, but rather that we shut our eyes and then declare that we just can't see any possible way to go to India.

Though the government does not like Christianity, the people are hungering for it. Ads for Bible courses and other literature bring in a tremendous response, and the opportunity to teach people is only limited by the time available. India, too, could be changed so that it would be recognizable in a few years if we would get serious about preaching through constant distribution of literature to the five hundred and twenty million who live here. But when tracts must be printed and distributed by the thousands instead of the millions because of the limited funds and workers, the conversion of India can only be a slow painful process. The opportunities are certainly unlimited, and the denominations are taking advantage of them. The church, I fear, is soothing its conscience with the calm that a little is being done, but if you could see the masses as we do, and know the hopeless end that almost all of these millions face, you could not rest in ease any more than we can.

### **CEYLON**

The little island of Ceylon off the southern coast of India is a ripe field for the spread of the gospel. Twelve million people live there, and the main religion is Buddhism. The government does not welcome with open arms those who would label themselves as missionaries, but we worked there for ten months on tourist visas, and the John Wheelers who are there now are recognized as buyers for a brother's novelty shop, but as Christians they "go every where preaching" as did the Christians of the first century.

Living conditions in the rural areas of Ceylon are better than in the neighboring countries of Pakistan and India, and the people are highly literate. Free education is provided by the government from nursery school through university training. Because the majority of the people can read and write, the opportunity to teach and lay the foundation in Christian education through the printed page exceeds that of any country we have seen. Religious ads are readily accepted in the newspapers, and the cost of a column inch of space is so cheap that we once ran a Bible correspondence course in half-page ads in one of the papers.

The people of Ceylon are very hospitable and warm, and there is a great interest in the ecumenical movement. They don't like denominationalism and division, and with a long-range program of educating the people on the truth, the church could become strongly established there. The Randal Harleys moved to Ceylon to work as a teacher in a University of Colombo, and then we came to help them establish the church in December of 1967. We planned to stay until the John Wheelers could come to continue the work, and within a few months of their arrival we proceeded to New Delhi where no attempt had been made to begin the church in recent centuries. The Wheelers need help, for there are many more opportunities than one family can possibly take advantage of. The people who have been converted (about fifty, to date) are well educated, responsible adults who can be trained in a reasonably short time to assume a great part of the responsibility for the work themselves. Ceylonese are independent people, with zeal to get a job done, and the willingness to sacrifice if that is necessary. Unlike so many in this part of the world who want someone else to do every thing for them, the Ceylonese are ready to do for themselves, and if we can just provide the needed workers during this initial stage of the growth of the Lord's church in that country, they will do the rest themselves.

Means of transportation and living conditions are such in Ceylon that a man could live in Colombo and work out of there all over the island, with very little difficulty. The climate is warm the year round, and the country is simply beautiful. The greatest problem about living there is that days only have twenty-four hours in them and that is just not enough time to do everything that needs to be done.

## **NEPAL**

This little country is in the Himalaya Mountains north east of India. Its religion is primarily Hinduism, and it has only been opened to the outside world in recent years. Life is primitive, but the capital city, Kathmandu, is



making progress. In 1962, J. C. and Gordon Hogan made a trip there to feel out the attitude of the government about missionary activity. They do not welcome missionaries if they come there only to evangelize, but if they operated a school or orphanage or some other such thing beneficial to the country's development, there would be no problem. The denominational people have used these means to get into new areas for the past century and more, but we have yet to wake up to the possibilities. The results of their findings were printed in articles in the papers of the brotherhood, with the plea that someone go there before the situation changes, but no one was interested. To this day, Nepal has not heard the first gospel sermon.

### **BURMA**

The government of the country of Burma at the present time is enforcing a rigid program of isolation, and it is not permitted for a foreigner to remain in the country for longer than twenty-four hours, unless he is there on some official business with the permission of the government. But there is still that little wedge, and if someone would be bull-headed enough to use it, the Lord would swing that door wide open, I have no doubt. Contacts can be made, and have been made, among the people, and it is possible to send them literature through the mail. Then if people passing through that way would go to the trouble to use the twenty-four hours they could have in the country, visits could be made, teaching done, and in the process of time there would be Christians in Burma. J. C. has done this with a family that he knew of there, and those people could be converted with a few such visits and studies. But most missionaries by-pass Burma, and so the teaching is not done, and the church is not established. I am sure that it is our failure to use these little opportunities for teaching that is responsible for so many doors being "closed" to the gospel. As the Lord said, "Thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things." (Matthew 25:21) Why should the Lord open other doors for us when we do not go through the ones that are already open?

For the past fifty years, yes, for the past centuries, the story has changed very little in these countries. What it will be like here in the year 2000 is up to us to decide. We can change the religion, the culture, the economy, and the destiny of these countries by the influence of Christianity in the lives of the people if we want to do it badly enough that we will come and bring them the truth. Or we can let them drift on as they have for centuries, and the one billion and more souls of this generation of this area of the world will writhe in the flames of hell when they open their eyes after death. If we fail them, I wonder where we will be?

## **Reporting To The Church**

AFTER Paul returned to Antioch from his first missionary journey, the record says, “And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles. And there they abode long time with the disciples.” (Acts 14:27,28).

Don’t you know that Paul and the brethren were so anxious to meet with the church on their return to Antioch? There were so many things to share with the Christians there. They could tell about the many places where the gospel had been preached and the different congregations established. They could tell of the trials and tribulations they had been through and of the joy they had experienced in serving the Lord.

Then just imagine how thrilled the brethren at Antioch must have been to have Paul and the others back! Surely they were thankful for their safe return and they must have been so excited with the opportunity to hear all of the good news that they had brought back. For after all, they had sent Paul and the others out and it was only natural that they would want to hear their report.

I know that we can’t picture Paul returning to the area of Antioch without visiting the church there to give his report. Neither can we imagine the church there not wanting him to come. A modern day congregation, however, would probably have written Paul that it would not be necessary for him to come by for a visit.

We as missionaries return home just bubbling over with news that we want to share with our sponsors and supporters. We have so much to tell; souls have been saved and congregations have been established. And there is so much to look forward to in the future — plans to make, work to do, etc. But think how hurt and disappointed we are when many of our brethren would be just as happy if we passed them up. Some even send us word that it will not be necessary for us to come to give our report. Others allow us to come but leave the impression that they are bored with the whole thing. This is a tragedy indeed. Surely brethren who feel this way are not akin to the church at Antioch.

If our hearts are really in the Lord’s work then we are not only interested in telling others about it but we will likewise want to hear about the progress being made in different fields around the world, and especially if we have had fellowship in it. In this case money will not be a hindering factor, but the question will be: What more can we do to help with this work?

Teheran, Iran      May 22, 1971

## **Please Pray For These**

JESUS said that men ought always to pray and not to faint. To show the power of persistent prayer, he gave a parable of the judge who granted a widow's request lest by her continual coming she weary him. The lesson is taught that through continual prayer, day and night, the Lord will surely grant our requests, and so much the more since we are his children and he cares for us. Read Luke 18:1-8.

Paul has encouraged us to pray without ceasing (1 Thessalonians 5:17), and James says that the effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. (James 5:16). Again Paul wrote that men everywhere should pray without doubting (1 Timothy 2:8) and that we should let our requests be made known to God. (Philippians 4:6).

I believe in prayer and I am sure that you do too. Prayer is powerful — it can change us and others. It can move the Lord himself, since he has promised to hear and answer our prayers if they be in harmony with his will. (1 John 5:14). Therefore we should pray for ourselves, for one another, for the church, for workers, for our leaders, and for the world.

This being true, and especially since Jesus has said that we should pray that the Lord of harvest would send forth laborers into his harvest (Matthew 9:38), then I am asking you to join me in praying for these:

1. Please pray for the church in Colombo, Ceylon. The brethren there are going through a very difficult period since they have recently been left without a missionary family. Pray that they may be strong enough to carry on and that the work may go forward.

2. Please pray for the church in Kathmandu, Nepal. Brother Prem Pradhan and other Christians have suffered much there for the Lord, but He has blessed their efforts with more than five hundred obeying the gospel during the past few years. Pray that they will be able to continue to preach the gospel. Pray for the orphan home there and the 152 children that are being cared for. Pray that we may be able to get more Bibles to them for distribution.

3. Please pray for the church in New Delhi, India. There are two small congregations there but growth is slow due to many obstacles, including the fact that they have been left to continue the work on their own. Pray for them, therefore, that they might remain faithful to the Lord and that they will be able to find more and more influence for the truth. Pray for the Bible correspondence work, and its far reaching effects on people throughout that great country, and pray for the literature work that is being done in an attempt to sow down a country with the gospel where more than five hundred

million people live.

4. Please pray for the church in Karachi, Pakistan. The work there will soon be ten years old. It has grown slowly over the years in numbers and in spiritual maturity, but there is still a long way to go. Pray for the faithful Christians and pray that the erring may return to the Lord. Pray for Brother Allen Jacobs and family as they labor with these wonderful people, and pray for the local workers. Also, pray for Brother Rudolph Best and family who have just moved to Islamabad, the capital of Pakistan, that they may be able to begin the work there.

5. Please pray for the church in Teheran, Iran. Presently this congregation is made up of a fine group of American Christians who have come here in connection with their secular jobs. But they are doing a great work for God, as well. They are on the move — preaching, teaching, doing personal work, etc. As a result, several Americans have been baptized. But pray that they may be able to do more, and especially that they may be able to plant the church among the local people. Pray, too, for Brother Henry Pipkin and family of Clinton, Arkansas as they make their preparation to come to work in this great city.

Yes, I am asking that you join me in prayer for these. Please pray, and pray often. Take these places to heart, and the brethren that live in them, and pray sincerely for them. Pray that they may remain faithful, that they may grow, and that the work may spread. Pray that more workers might come to help them.

While asking you to pray for these, I can't pass up the opportunity of asking you to pray also for me and for my family as we continue our efforts to help all of these people in these many different places. Please pray that we will remain strong and that we will do those things that will be most beneficial to the work. Thank you in advance for your help, the kind of help that we need more than any other.

Teheran, Iran     May 22, 1971

### **Some Have Heard The Gospel More Than Twice**

WE have all heard the statement that "Every person has more right to hear the gospel once than any one person has to hear it twice." I believe that this is true and that it is a Bible principle since Jesus said that we should go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. Only those who have the gospel, and who are not doing much to take it to others, would disagree with this.

Some have over re-acted to this statement and have concluded that it is

advocating that we must literally preach the gospel only once to each person, and that it would be wrong to preach to the same individual twice or more. Such an assumption is ridiculous. To the contrary, the statement is made to emphasize the importance of taking the gospel to those who have never heard it instead of constantly preaching to the same group of people through the years.

All of us recognize the importance of preaching to those with whom we come in contact, and then following that up with additional preaching and teaching according to the need. However, this can be done without our having to spend the rest of our lives teaching the same ones. When preachers congregate in certain localities and preach for years to the same group of people by every means at their disposal, then it would be safe to say that such people have heard the gospel more than twice and consequently this might be an appropriate time to use the statement, “Every person has more right to hear the gospel once than any one person has to hear it twice.” Why should one group of people be saturated with the message to the point of being glutted when others are denied it all of their lives? Surely it would be better to share it with all.

Christ taught the same individuals and cities more than once, but he didn’t just pick out a certain group and spend all of his time preaching to them. Even though he did not go into all of the world itself, he prepared others to do so and commanded them to go. Then the apostles and Christians of the first century carried out the Lord’s great commission. Paul, as well as the others of his day, did preach to the people of certain areas more than one time, but they didn’t stop there, as the scriptures clearly show.

We are commanded of the Lord to take the truth to others but at the same time he forbids us to cast our pearls before swine. In the limited commission, the disciples were told that if they were not received that they should shake off the dust from their feet and go to those who would receive them. There are too many people in the world needing the truth for us to spend all of our time preaching to the same ones — and there are too many people who want the truth for us to use all of our time preaching to those who are not interested in it.

Through the years we have excused ourselves from world evangelism on the basis that there are still people in our own country who need the gospel. But how long is it going to take? When will it be possible to turn a substantial part of our attention to the rest of the world? You know as well as I do that we are not even now doing much to change this picture of “mission areas” in the States. As a result of our indifference and outright failure to act, an idle church has become the devil’s play ground, and out of it is coming anti-ism,



liberalism, and worldliness. We cannot fail to do what the Lord said and still expect to prosper as his people.

Yes, we need to preach the gospel at home and abroad again and again. But we shouldn't spend all of our time preaching to the same ones. I am sure that the majority of those that we have preached it to have heard it hundreds and thousands of times. Doesn't this suggest that it is time to move along and give some others an opportunity to hear it a few times? This is the whole point — and only those who are not doing this would find fault with it.

Beirut, Lebanon

May 28, 1971

### **Christian Books Needed**

BRETHREN sometimes want to know what they can do to help us with our work in Asia. There are many ways to assist, of course, but one of the things I tell them is that they can help by providing Christian books.

Members of the church in the various places throughout Asia are in a situation where they cannot get Christian books in most cases. The books that are available are usually denominational and they are very expensive. The only Christian literature in print is in the form of Bible Correspondence Courses, magazines, and tracts. Very few study books and cloth bound books have been printed to date.

In spite of this, our brethren in these places are very eager to have literature. They want it and ask for it even though it is not always given to them. But how can we expect them to grow and to develop if we do not provide them with those tools that they need? Perhaps this is one area where we have really fallen down and the result is that the church is not as strong in many of these places as it should be.

I appeal to you to help us to provide these brethren with good Christian books. They need commentaries, biographies, sermons, study materials and any good Christian literature. Maybe you have some books that you are not using or you know of brethren who have books that might be available for this purpose. Would you take it upon yourself to gather all of the books you can locate to send. You might want to collect some money to order some books to send. If you would do this, I assure you that it would be much appreciated and it would do worlds of good.

Please wrap the books in small sturdy packages and send them by sea mail, marked "Books". They can be imported duty free in many countries. Books like these are needed in many areas of the world but in this case I would urge that you send them to the church in New Delhi, India. Thank you

in advance for whatever you can do. The address is: Church of Christ, C-22 South Extension 2, New Delhi 49, India.  
Winona, Mississippi

### **The Time Element**

DURING the days of our pioneer preachers, if a man couldn't preach at least two hours he wasn't considered much of a preacher. After all, brethren didn't care to travel for miles by foot, horseback, or by buggy just to hear a man who seemingly had nothing to say.

I heard Brother Bob Hare tell of his preaching trips behind the Iron Curtain. He said that he would preach for about forty-five minutes each night and the people would come to him with tears streaming down their cheeks begging him to preach forty-five minutes more.

Last year when I met with a Young People's Class in Prague, Czechoslovakia, our study continued for more than three hours at their insistence. Naturally, I was thrilled that they were so eager to learn of the church of the New Testament.

However, things are not exactly that way in most of the congregations across the country here in the United States. While brethren have plenty of time for visiting, work, television, sports and a thousand and one other things, they have little time for worship. Even those who attend worship follow such a rigid schedule that if it varies a few minutes it so upsets everyone that most act like they are on pins and needles. They become restless, begin to look at the clock, check their wrist watches time and time again, and so on.

The greatest pressure is placed on the preacher. He is to preach, but the time in which he is expected to deliver his sermon is becoming shorter and shorter. He does good to have thirty minutes and it is usually less than that. Often his message amounts to no more than a sermonette or a little pep talk. Even then, as it draws nearer the set closing time, and the preacher is trying to bring his remarks to a conclusion, the members are all wondering if he is going to make it. They are on the edge of their seats, pulling for him, hoping against hope that he'll meet the deadline. If he does, the battle has been won again, and everyone breathes a sigh of relief. If he doesn't, they are all upset and on their final departure are busy thinking and talking about their long-winded preacher.

I have not only observed the foregoing time and time again but I have seen many get up and leave. Naturally I realize that there are times when an individual may find it necessary to leave, and that for good reason, but I am

also conscious of the fact that with the majority it is simply a result of the cultivation of a bad habit. I often wonder why a lot of people go to worship. If they have no more time for the Lord than they indicate, then why bother to go in the first place?

All of this is to say that I believe we need to spend more time in real worship to God, not less time. We need to spend more time singing, more time praying, more time studying the Bible, more time partaking of the Lord's Supper, and more time in expressing our thanks to God and in showing our thanks through our giving. By so doing, we would become more spiritual because we would be putting more into it and would be getting more out of it. I fail to see how in so many of our worship services, where there is such emphasis on the time element, and where so little time is given, we can pay real honor to God, or help ourselves or anyone else. Instead of just rushing through our meetings to get them over with and to get on to something else; we need perhaps to slow them down a little, be more deliberate, and show a real purpose for the assembly in the first place.

It seems to me that our worship services are becoming less meaningful all the time, when really they should be going in the other direction. How I pray that we will correct this mistake and that we will put God, his Son, and his word back in their proper place. Some of the best time we can spend is the time we spend in worship to God. I believe this with all my heart. Do you?  
Winona, Mississippi

### **A World Evangelism Report**

THANK you, Brother Duncan. I am very happy that I can be with you this afternoon, and I want to sincerely thank you and the church here for giving me the opportunity to speak at this time by means of radio to the fine audience that is listening. To my listeners, I would suggest that I am grateful that I can talk to you, and in the time that we have, I would like for us to think together about World

Evangelism. I would especially direct my remarks to those of you who may be members of the Church of Christ. And those of who may not be, I wish you would also pay close attention to the things that shall be said because they will involve you too.

My family and I have engaged in mission work here in the States and we are certainly believers in it. Our prayer is that the day will soon come in which the Lord's church will exist in every community in America. I believe that if all of us had only been working as we should have then we could say

that now. Certainly, for a people who have argued for years that we should evangelize our own country before thinking of the rest of the world, we have been going rather slow. But actually, if we love souls at home, then we will love those on the other side of the globe. On the other hand, if we do not love those in foreign places then we will not love those next door to us. Perhaps this will give us an insight into our own situation.

During the past six or seven years my family and I have been involved in foreign mission work. Back in about 1957 we made our plans to go to another part of the world with the gospel. However, we decided that for the next two years or so that we would work in a mission field in the States to get more experience and to lay the ground work for the actual encounter. Then in the summer of 1960 we cut away from our located work to begin our journey to enter the foreign field.

By this time we had decided to go to the country of India, for at that time there were no missionaries of the churches of Christ in all of that great country with some 450 to 500 million people. We knew that there were a few Christians in the Eastern part of the country, but other than that, there was nothing. So we set out to get our visas so we could be on our way. But this was an other story. The Indian government would not allow us to come. We tried again and again but each time our visas were denied. Then we turned our attention to the country of Pakistan. We felt that if we couldn't go to India then we would do the next best thing and we would go to her next door neighbor. Of course up to 1947 Pakistan itself was an integral part of India, so it was almost like going to India. On applying for visas, we were successful in getting them during the first part of 1962. Now it took us from mid 1960 up to February of 1962 to get these visas. As pointed out, most of this time was spent in trying to get into India.

Anyway, by February 19, 1962 we were ready to leave for that part of the world. We went to India, though, to begin with. We wanted to take a look at the country that wouldn't give us visas. Then we wanted to visit with those few Christians in Shillong, Assam, India for the purpose of encouraging them and giving them some teaching. While there two were obedient to the gospel and they remain there to this time.

After awhile in Shillong, we traveled on over to Lahore, Pakistan. Now the Gordon Hogan family had originally tried to get visas to establish the church in New Delhi, India. However, they were unsuccessful and so they settled in Lahore, Pakistan to begin the work there. While there, we not only enjoyed being with fellow Americans, but were also able to have a part in the

work, and once more we made applications for visas to India. In a few weeks word came that our visas had been denied, for the fourth time, so we took this to mean that God wanted us to go to Karachi to begin the work, for this is where we had planned to go should we not be able to go to India.

I remember that it was on Sunday night, June 11, that we flew down to Karachi, which is located some eight hundred miles to the south on the Arabian Sea Coast, and to a city of some 2 and a half million people. As we traveled through the night, we couldn't help but think about the fact that we had never been in Karachi before, we knew no one there, had no contacts, and as far as we knew, there was not a single member of the Lord's church there. We knew that there were Catholics and Protestants there, and that the majority of the people were Moslems, but other than this, we knew very little. And yet, we believed with all of our hearts that if we could just get there that with the help of God and our brethren we would be able to establish the church. And that we did.

On arriving we went to a hotel. Then the next day we located a house to live in and in which we could conduct services. Our next step was to gather up the various necessities that we would need for housekeeping. We also gathered up names and addresses of those that we met. The first Sunday we were there, one worshipped with us. Then the second Sunday, there were two. The third Sunday, some three or four were present and so we were already growing. Finally, by July 15 we were far enough along to have quite a number, for in the mean time we had gathered up the various necessities to take care of a larger audience. By this time we had a pulpit stand, a table for the Lord's Supper, a number of chairs and song books, etc. So we announced through the local daily English newspaper that we wanted all to come. We sent letters of invitation to a large number of people, and then we talked to our friends and neighbors about coming. We didn't know what the result would be but we were so thrilled on that Sunday morning when 15 of us met for worship. This convinced us that we had come to do a job and that we were going to be able to do it.

Our first convert came in September, and we were so thrilled about that. Our second one came in November of the same year, and after that it was a pretty regular thing. We had a goal of baptizing at least one a month. We wanted to baptize as many as possible, but we felt that if we could baptize at least one a month that this would keep us from becoming despondent and discouraged and would keep us full of zeal and determination. Usually we baptized from one to a dozen each month. During the time we were there, more than 175 were baptized into Christ and we thank God for every single



one of them.

We had a magazine that went all over the country. Then there was a Bible Correspondence Course that was offered to hundreds of people. Finally, a training school was conducted to take care of the young men who wanted to better prepare themselves to serve the Lord in Karachi and eventually throughout Pakistan.

There are 115 million people in Pakistan. That is a lot of people for that little country, and it is little, geographically, in comparison to ours, and we have only 190 million. Anyway, of this number the educated people speak English, but the national language is Urdu, along with several other languages. Although it is an undeveloped nation, during the past several years a great deal of progress has been made. We have been able to see that for ourselves.

Of the 115 million, 98 per cent are Moslems and the remaining two per cent are those who profess Christianity and other religious beliefs. However, Moslems do not believe that Christ is the Son of God. They do believe that there is one God and they believe that Christ was a prophet but not the Son of God. They do not believe the Bible to be the word of God although they say that the Bible originally was the word of God but Christians changed the Bible to teach that Christ is the Son of God. But in spite of this, I believe that one of the great opportunities that we have in that country is through the medium of the printed page. For with the problem of Islam to deal with, and then with the people so conscious of a need for education, here is an opportunity to give them the kind of literature that will eventually soften them up and influence them to accept Christianity. I believe that if that country could just be sowed down with Christian literature, and over a period of time, that in time it would result in hundreds, and perhaps thousands, and maybe even millions, obeying the truth of God. Surely this is the opportunity that we have, and is the need of the hour.

But while in Pakistan, I had the opportunity of going into other areas from time to time to preach the gospel. Recently, I went through the Communist countries and made contacts all along the way. This was a real eye-opener and convinced me that there are many opportunities there, in spite of the limited amount of freedom they have, to preach the gospel. Then I have gone into India on numerous occasions to preach. I have conducted meetings in places like Mumbai, Madras, Hyderabad, Warangal, Calcutta, Shillong, and New Delhi. I wish I had the time to tell you of all the opportunities that are to be found there to do good.

On my way home recently I came by Rangoon, Burma, Vietiane, Laos,

Bangkok, Thailand, Singapore, Hong Kong, and Seoul, Korea, and in all of these places I had the opportunity to teach and preach the word of God. Once more I wish I had time to tell you of all opportunities in those places to further the cause of Christ.

At the present time I am reporting to churches of Christ over the country concerning our work and future plans. Then on July 11 my family and I will leave for Karachi. While there we will receive two other families that will continue with the work there. Then we will return to India, and eventually go on to New Delhi where we hope to establish the church during the next year.

I might point out that although we couldn't go to India originally, the Lord blessed our efforts because we tried. The way it turned out, it was found that our Canadian brethren could go without visas. And so they went and since that time more than seven thousand have obeyed the gospel. Think about it! Further, we wanted to go to Mumbai originally. Well, we didn't get to go, but a Christian family was sent to Mumbai to work with an American plant that had been built there. So while he was there he was instrumental in beginning the church and since that time more than one hundred have been baptized. Then because we couldn't go to India, we went to Karachi and therefore the church was established there.

So I believe that when we do all we can to further the Lord's cause then he blesses our efforts and makes many things possible through his providence that we never dreamed possible.

I would encourage you to pray for my family and me and the work we are engaged in. We need to know too that you are behind us. May I suggest that we work together to reach the world for Christ, because it is not my work or your work, but it is our work. Actually we are to be workers together with God to accomplish his purposes.

I am also trying to find some congregations that will sponsor Christian families in foreign mission work. This is one of our greatest needs, and I have four families right now that want to go but they need some congregation to volunteer to send them. I would remind you brethren of Paul's question: "And how shall they preach, except they be sent?" (Romans 10:15). It would be so easy if we only loved the Lord more.

Just before Jesus returned to the Father in Heaven, he gave the apostles the Great Commission (Mark 16:15,16).

After the church was established, the gospel was preached throughout Judea, taken then to Samaria, and finally to all the world. (Colossians 1:23). Brethren, if they could do that in a matter of a few years, with their limited

tools, then surely we can do the same in our day with our many assets with which to work. However, we have lingered far too long in Jerusalem, when we need to be going on to the rest of Judea, and then on to Samaria, and finally to all the world. In other words, we are dwelling too long in our own country.

We are staying when we should be going. We are sleeping when we should be working. We are inviting when we should be taking the gospel to others. The field is the world and it is white unto harvest.

My brethren and friends, I invite you, I implore you, I beg of you to join me and others as we rise up to go forth to conquer the world for Christ. The world needs Christ. It is in darkness. It is in a terrible condition, but it will get no better until we take the light to every dark corner. Will you help me? Let us work together to get the job done. The Lord commanded us and we can do it. What a blessing will be ours when we obey him. God help us to do it now. Thank you for listening, and may our resolve ever be: "Lord, here am I, send me."

Presented over WMLS, Sylacauga, Ala. WCRT, Birmingham, Alabama

### **The Providence Of God**

I AM a great believer in the providence of God. I verily believe that when we do what we can to serve the Lord, he opens doors and makes many things possible that we never thought possible. Then as one looks back and clearly sees that the Lord's hand was very definitely in various things, this strengthens one's faith and gives him courage to go forward.

For instance, back in 1957 my wife and I decided that we would go to the country of India to preach the gospel of Christ. At that time there were no workers in that country, in spite of all of her teeming millions, and we wanted to try to change this. However, we wanted to work for awhile longer here in the States before going, and we felt that to better prepare us to do such an important work that time should be spent in a mission field here. So, for the next two years we worked in the State of Minnesota, and then in 1960 we began to put forth definite efforts to get visas to the country of India.

We were told by various brethren that the door to India was closed but we refused to accept this. We felt, rather, surely somehow somehow we would be able to find a way in. As it turned out, we were unable to get our desired visas, even though we tried several times, using different approaches, and in spite of the fact that we called on a number of senators and the Vice-President for help. We wrote many articles for the various gospel papers concerning these attempts to obtain visas, and did all we could to emphasize the

needs of India to the brotherhood. At the same time Brother Gordon Hogan and his family were also putting forth an effort to get visas for India and were likewise refused.

Inasmuch as we and the Hogans were unsuccessful, we turned our attention to the country of Pakistan, with the Hogans settling in Lahore and my family and me going to Karachi to begin the work. Now we felt that this was the Lord's providence at work, since with our failure to get visas to India, the search continued to find a way into that country. Later on it was found that although Americans could not go in, our Canadian brethren could go. This was due to the fact that Canada, India, and other countries were associated with Britain in a Commonwealth of Nations, and it meant that citizens of one Commonwealth Nation like Canada could enter another Commonwealth Nation like India. And so Brother J. C. Bailey, and a number of other Canadian brethren, answered the challenge and went to India and have been there ever since. But just suppose my family and I, and the Hogans, had been able to go to India, what would have been the result? It would have probably meant that Pakistan would have been by-passed up to this time. Not only so, but had we gone to India originally, no doubt our Canadian brethren would not have felt the need to go, and so they would have not gone, but would still be in Canada to this day. But as it turned out, we couldn't go to India, and so we went to Pakistan, and our Canadian brethren went to India. Consequently it worked out that two countries could have the gospel instead of one. Why? Because someone began to work toward going and God began to bless those efforts as he saw best.

Again, we originally wanted to go to Mumbai, India. Of course we were unable to go, but the Lord made it possible for me to visit Mumbai several times to preach the gospel. Far beyond that, a number of other things happened that convinced me that the Lord's providence was involved here. A little while after we went to Karachi we received word that Brother B. D. Carter and his family were being sent from Texas to Mumbai to work in a Union Carbide plant for some four years. They established the Lord's church and continued to push the work during the remainder of their time there. It was also during this time that a young Indian preacher of South India by the name of Joshua Gootam came to work with the local church. But as time grew nearer for the Carters to leave, the question was, what will happen to the young church here? The Lord answered this by blessing Brother George Bryan and family to go to Mumbai on a Fulbright Scholarship. So the work continued under sound leadership. But after about two years, the

question once more arose. Once more, Union Carbide sent a Christian couple to Mumbai to work in their plant. By the time they left, the local brethren were in position to carry on on their own and they have continued to do so up to this date, with progress being made. Isn't this wonderful?

Then again, when we couldn't go to Mumbai, we tried to get visas to go to Shillong, because a small Christian school was being operated there by a handful of Indian brethren who had left the Presbyterian church to serve the Lord, according to the New Testament pattern. Once more, we didn't get to go at that time, but later Brother Don Perry, Brother David Hallett, and Brother Ray McMillan went there to direct the school and to help with the Lord's work. The Perrys have continued up to this time, and likewise Brother and Sister Ray McMillan are again in Shillong along with another couple.

As for the Gordon Hogans, they originally planned to go to New Delhi. Not being able to get visas to India, they settled in Lahore, Pakistan and did excellent work there. As for us, with years of persistence, we were finally able to go to India, to New Delhi, and established the Lord's cause there.

And finally, back in 1967 just as we were getting ready to go to New Delhi to begin the work in that city, we had a card from Brother Randal Harley and family of Nashville, Tennessee. They were at that moment in Tokyo, Japan enroute to Colombo, Ceylon. The Harleys would be staying in Ceylon for one year where he would be teaching in a local university and working with the National Council of the Blind. Now his question was: Can you help us or do you know someone who can help us? Of course we were interested in Ceylon, and were hoping and praying that someone would go there to work for the Lord. We were likewise happy that this family was going. However, we had not planned to go to Ceylon. We weren't thinking about Ceylon — our plans were for India. Then we began to think. Perhaps since we had been all of these years in getting into India, maybe we could postpone our going six months more, go to Ceylon to take advantage of the Harleys presence, begin the work, get another family to come to carry on and then we would go on to India as planned. We had also heard that Brother John Wheeler and his family were interested in Ceylon and so I wrote Brother Wheeler concerning these matters. I also told him of our plans, however, assuring him that if they had immediate plans we did not want to rush ahead and spoil them. He wrote back that he and his family had definitely decided to go to Ceylon but that it would take a few months to make preparation and that they would appreciate it so much if we would go ahead and that they would join us there just as soon as possible. This is what we did. We flew into Colombo, Ceylon, began to work with the Harley family, es-



tablished the church among the local people, and worked on there for the next ten months. In the mean time the Wheelers had come, had gotten settled into the work, and then we got visas and went on to New Delhi, India and began the work there. Here we continued for the next seven and a half months, with the Lord making this possible and making many more things possible that we had never dreamed of. For this we are so thankful.

Now these are just some major things that happened. Would you call this luck? Would you say that we were just fortunate? Would you explain it as just being coincidences that happened? I don't know how you would explain it, but I believe that it was the Lord's providence at work. Yes, I believe that as a result of the efforts that we and others put forth that the Lord brought about these many wonderful things. How could I believe other wise? I believe the Lord lives today and will help us to do things when we first do what we can ourselves. He has not asked us to do it all alone and neither should we expect Him to do everything for us without any initiative on our part. Rather, as we work together with the Lord then things begin to happen. How wonderful it is to behold and to be a part of such a wonderful plan.

Winona, Mississippi

### **Personal Evangelism In The Mission Field**

I HAVE had the opportunity to work in several countries in Asia. In places like Pakistan, Ceylon, and India, for example, we have used every method at our disposal to spread the Lord's cause. This has included public preaching, Bible correspondence work, Bible schools, and so on. But in all of our efforts, the thing that has been most important to really get the job done has been personal contact.

Here in the States a great many people respond to pulpit preaching. There is also preaching that is done by radio and television, and other means, and some of these listeners take it upon themselves to contact a gospel preacher to obey the Lord. But even here, most of those who are converted are won through personal work. In foreign countries, and especially those of Asia, it is even more necessary to do this kind of work. The people as a whole do not respond in public meetings. The invitation song that we are so familiar with has little or no effect there. That doesn't mean that the people are not invited to obey the Lord, because they are, even though we usually don't do it with a song, but to reach them we have to go to them personally and talk to them about their obedience or we have to wait until they approach us.

We visit in their homes, talk to them when they come to our meetings,

correspond with them in conjunction with Bible correspondence courses, and make personal contacts in various other ways, but believe me, this has been our most successful way of converting the Asian people to Christ. Most of them are emotional and respond readily when given personal attention. They are very friendly, hospitable, and warm at heart. They welcome visits and are eager to study and discuss the Bible.

If you are preparing to go to Asia to work for the Lord, and we pray that you are, then remember that you will have all of the opportunities you could ever want to preach the word of God. But more than that, be ready to meet the people person to person. Be prepared to answer all kinds of questions — why you believe in God, if Christ is the Son of God, whether the Bible is the word of God, what Christianity has to offer, etc., and so on. And get ready for results, for you will get that too.

Public preaching may be a means of teaching, informing, and moving a group of people to act as a unit, but sometimes the latter action may be questioned. As far as I am concerned, I prefer to make converts one by one so that I can personally meet and study with each individual, and thereby have the opportunity to answer their questions and deal with those personal problems that they may have. Then when they are convinced that they should obey the Lord, and I know that they have a real knowledge as a basis for obedience, I am thrilled to assist them in baptism.

But the personal work doesn't end with initial obedience. It goes on and on, and again with even more significance in the mission field since the number of Christians is fewer and therefore they look to one another for help, and especially to the preacher or missionary.

In going to any country with the gospel, since the personal side of it is so important, it is more than necessary to have a real and genuine love for those with whom we will be working. We must want to associate with them, have a desire to teach them, and enjoy having fellowship with them. If this is seen in our attitudes, actions, and in life itself, then we can have a great influence on them for good. On the other hand, if such love and concern are missing, they will detect it immediately and it will definitely have an adverse effect. The basis of Christianity is love. That must also be the motive behind personal evangelism, anywhere in the world, if it is to be effective.

Winona, Miss     August 31, 1971

### **We Are Not In Competition**

I GET the impression sometimes that some of my brethren feel that

I am competing with the local work when I talk about taking the gospel to other parts of the world. They may feel that since I have worked in foreign lands for the past several years that I am no longer interested in the work at home. In talking about the needs there, urging that more be done to get the gospel to those people, and in asking for financial assistance to help further this work, they may take this to be a threat to what they are trying to do in their own area. But this couldn't be further from the truth. I am interested in souls here, there, and everywhere. I want to see the Lord's cause prosper at home and abroad. How could I be a true gospel preacher and feel otherwise?

Actually, I am very much interested in the work here at home. I am thrilled with the progress being made, but I would like to see much more done. I am aware of the fact that the church must be strong at home if we are to do what we need to do in taking the gospel to other parts of the world.

We need to realize that taking the gospel to others is not just my work or your work, but rather it is our work. This means, then, that it is the work of the church, which in reality is the Lord's work. It doesn't really matter where the work is going on, as members of the church we are to support it in every way possible.

My family and I have chosen to go into another part of the world. We have not done so because there is no work for us to do at home. Neither have we been forced to go. Nor have we gone for vain reasons. Instead we have done so in an attempt to take the gospel to those who have not had the opportunities to hear it as we have. We feel that we can do more good by spreading out and thus planting the cause of Christ in new places. Just think of what this may lead to in years to come! It could mean that whole nations will eventually come to know of the Lord, and it is definitely in keeping with his command to take the gospel into all of the world.

No, I am not trying to compete with any of my brethren in the work of God. Rather, I desire only to work with members of the church at home and abroad to take the gospel to a lost and dying world. We compete not with the Lord's people but with Satan only. We do not work against God, but strive to accomplish his purposes. May this ever be our resolve.

Winona, Mississippi

August 25, 1971

### **I Like A Small Church**

I CAME across an article the other day that criticized those who like a small church. The gist of the writer's argument was that there will be a great multitude in heaven and that if we don't like being with a large congregation

here on earth we would feel out of place in the next world. But he misses the whole point.

Large churches are fine if they have the proper leadership and guidance. In such cases, the work has been so organized and distributed among the members that all who will participate are included. As a result, the members are alive, busy and friendly, and the work is growing. Furthermore, the singing is good, the classes are scriptural, instructive and inspirational, and souls are being won to the Lord. Everyone enjoys being with a group of people like this whether they be few or many in number.

It might be reasoned that a congregation is large because of its leadership and the work it is doing. This does not necessarily follow. Some large churches are dead. Their elders may be good leaders, but are not spiritual leaders. The singing may be poor, the members unfriendly, and the emphasis upon social activities rather than on winning souls. There may be a great deal of worldliness among the members, not to mention materialism and liberalism. Because of location, or other reasons, a church may be large but not because it deserves to be.

Sometimes we have preachers encouraging congregations to merge. There might be some cases where this would be worthwhile, but in many other cases it would be disastrous. In the first place, not every congregation, or even two or three congregations together, can produce the kind of leadership that would be necessary to lead such a group of Christians. In the next place, even in these modern times where transportation is no problem, some members will not go the added distance to attend the services of the church. And it would be almost impossible to persuade non-members to drive such long distances to worship, though they might have attended the services of the smaller neighboring congregation. Common sense would argue that the church will grow much more rapidly where it spreads out and congregations are established in different areas of the city where the people are concentrated. The Lord said that we should go to them rather than to build a huge building to care for hundreds and thousands of people, and then to invite them to come where, even though they attended, they might only get lost in the crowd of people.

There are those, on the other hand, who find fault with the small church. They say it is too small to do anything, that the members don't give as they should, they have to support a preacher, keep up a building, etc. A small church, though, has the advantage that all of the members can know one another and feel close to one another, therefore having a basis for a better work.

The preacher can get to know the members and their needs. The same is true with the elders. Such a group should give just as well, or better than a larger group, and all of the members who want to participate in the activities will certainly have the opportunity to do so. The congregation and the work are not so big that notice cannot be paid to the common man and the little things that need attention. Such a congregation is more likely to be more friendly, more hospitable, and percentage-wise, more productive. The big church looks like it is doing more, but many times, considering its membership, its means, etc., in comparison to the small church, may not be doing so much.

I admit that many of the small churches over the country are dead, and they are doing little more than keeping house for the Lord. But whether small or large, if they are dead, they are dead, and that is bad. On the other hand, there are small churches that are alive, active and growing. They are friendly, hospitable, and they are at work. They are helping the poor, converting the lost, and sending the gospel to others — but a small church in this case will not remain small. It will grow larger and larger, and what then? It may be time to begin a new congregation, or congregations, in other parts of the city or area. Oh I know that there are those who are against “swarming” but the church has grown to the extent that it has because of this very thing. You go to the areas where the church is the strongest and you find numerous congregations. But you go to those areas where the church is weak and you will find only one congregation here and there. Christianity can’t sit in one spot and grow, but it has to be on the move, spreading, going into new places. This was the way it spread in the first century and if the gospel is ever taken into all the world in our time it will have to follow the same pattern.

There will be even more people in heaven if we spread out and take the gospel everywhere, but if we concentrate our efforts in certain key spots the Lord’s cause will be limited to that extent and fewer people will be taught His way; consequently that multitude in heaven will not be as great as it might otherwise have been.

Winona, Mississippi

August 31, 1971

### **Please Help Us To Spread Missionary Materials**

ALL of us know that the Lord has commanded us to take the gospel into all the world. Even so, we are a long way from doing this. What’s wrong? Mainly that we have not been informed as to the great needs and opportunities around the world. How can this be corrected? Through putting materials into the hands of our Bible teachers so that this information can be made



available in our Bible classes all over the country. With the proper teaching, motivating influences, and challenging the Lord's people to act now, we can finally do something about world evangelism.

I have asked a number of my brethren around the world to join me in preparing missionary materials that can be used in the classroom. Several have responded to my request and are presently busy preparing the same. In the meantime, I am making available several books that are designed for classroom study. These include MISSIONARY PREPARATION, HOW SHALL THEY HEAR? and EXCEPT THEY BE SENT. Here are some books that are being offered for the first time: MISSION WORK (Second edition), WORLD EVANGELISM TODAY, THE MOVING CHRISTIAN, MISSIONARY PROBLEMS, THE LIFE OF A MISSIONARY, MISSIONARY THEMES, MISSIONARY TOPICS, Part 1 & 2, TEACH ME HOW TO BE A MISSIONARY (for children), and I AM GOING TO BE A MISSIONARY (for children).

You will no doubt want to order these books for your own personal reading. THE LONG ROAD TO INDIA (by J. C. Choate), FIRST STEPS IN FAITH (by Betty Choate, and it concerns the Choates' missionary work in Pakistan), and MOTHER OF EIGHTY (the story of the Brittells' work in Zambia, Africa).

We desire to distribute these as widely as possible for the good they will do and then take the funds raised through them to print more of such materials. The Lord willing, we will change the present situation of World Evangelism through these efforts.

Please order these books and classroom materials from your book dealer today.

Winona, Mississippi      September 18, 1971

### **The Necessity Of Saving Our New Converts**

I REALLY believe that we are making a terrible mistake as the Lord's people when we put so much emphasis on making new converts and then leave them to go on to baptize others. We are making this mistake in foreign lands and we are also doing the same thing right here at home. In our zeal we save souls only to lose them.

We are to take the gospel to others throughout the world. As we do this we are to convert as many as possible — but only as we are able to further teach them and to ground them in the faith. With this limitation we might not be able to baptize as many, but it would be better to baptize fewer and keep

them than to baptize many and lose most of them. Right now we are losing far too many.

Just think of the great injustice that we do when we work with an individual over a period of time to convert him and then just as soon as he is baptized we leave him for someone else. Imagine what he must think of this kind of treatment. He probably reasons that this person wasn't interested in him as a soul, but merely adding him to his list as another baptism. Wouldn't it be better to continue to work with this person with the thought in mind of helping him to grow and to develop to the point where he can stand firmly in the faith? If this is done then he too may become a great worker for the Lord and through him many may be won to the truth. If he is not helped, but is allowed to fall by the way side, then really nothing constructive has been done, and the Lord's cause has been hurt to a great extent.

What we need all over the world is for more concentration to be placed on those who can be taught, converted, and trained to carry on the work of the Lord. We must work with a few to eventually reach the masses. As it is, we have had this turned around so that we few are concentrating on the masses and the results have not been too encouraging.

My suggestion would be that we not only convert the individual but that we work with him until he is strong enough to walk without our help. That doesn't mean necessarily that we have to remain idle during this time with respect to others, but it does mean that we are to hold on to what we have. Perhaps we can work through him to reach his family members, relatives, friends, and so on. While we are doing this he is learning and developing into a faithful Christian.

Another solution to the problem is that there may be members within the local congregation who are not too good at converting people, but who could be a big help in working with the new converts. They may therefore take the primary responsibility of these individuals so as to release you to go on to teach others. But whatever the arrangement may be, it should be in the interest of the new converts.

Jesus said, "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." (Matthew 28:19,20). We may go and convert but if we fail to teach them to observe all things that Jesus taught then we are failing to carry out the great commission. One is just as important as the other. Some refuse to go. Others go, but fail to teach their converts.

But what we really need is for the Lord's people to go, to teach and convert, and then to teach them to be faithful. This will speed up world evangelism multiplied times.

Winona, Mississippi

### **What Is Mission Work?**

WE HAVE all heard a great deal about mission work during recent years. Most of us think we know what it is, but do we?

For sure, mission work is not many things that a lot of people think it is. It is not just a matter of going some where. It is not just a beautiful trip or a romantic adventure. It is not just going in for a few days to preach a few sermons, baptize a large number of people, and then leave. It is not just a lot of praise and glory. It is not a lot of things that you have heard that it was.

Because so many misunderstand the meaning of mission work, world evangelism has been greatly hurt. For example, some have gone with false ideas and concepts and therefore ended up in being disappointed, hurt, misfits for the work. Others have gone just long enough to do a little teaching and to baptize a lot of people, and they are given a false picture of the work. Everything has been pre-arranged for them to begin with and then they are not there long enough to be burdened with the great responsibilities, problems, and so on, that go with that work. Consequently it appears easy to them, and they return home as experts on mission work, eager to give their advice to would-be missionaries, but often imparting to them a false picture.

But what is mission work? It is a work that is being done anywhere in the world with the goal in mind of winning souls to Christ. The term is especially applicable in areas where the gospel has not been preached or where the church is very weak. It is work, hard work, and don't you ever let anyone tell you differently. Even in those places where there has been a greater response on the part of the local people, it is only a result of hard work. It involves many problems and difficulties. It means going, preaching and teaching, and making many personal sacrifices. It is going to far away places, being isolated, cut off from your folks, relatives, loved ones, friends, and brethren. It may mean giving up many of the things that you have always been accustomed to. It means suffering and putting your family through many things that brethren back home would never dream of doing. It means taking the lead, doing the preaching and teaching that needs to be done to convert the local people, and then to give them the proper teaching and training that would make it possible for them to grow and to develop. But this is just the beginning, since

mission work involves all of this and so much more.

Mission work is not only work, responsibility, sacrifice, etc., but it is also joy, peace, love, happiness, hope, fellow ship, understanding, education, faith, knowledge, growth, maturity, sharing, giving, receiving, and the many other rewards that come to those who give themselves to it. If you could but taste it, really taste it, and catch the real spirit of it, the purpose of it, then you would want to become a part of it. Why not try it and discover the real meaning of mission work for yourself? If you will, you will never regret it - and there is room for YOU.

Winona, Mississippi

### **Become A Sponsoring Congregation**

ONE of our greatest needs today as far as foreign mission work is concerned is to find congregations that will be willing to sponsor those families that want to go. In the first place, many families are not in the mission field right now because congregations have not volunteered to sponsor them. In the second place, those who are willing to go often times find it difficult to locate a group of brethren that will stand behind them and their proposed work. I say that this is a shame and a disgrace to the Lord's church.

Most any church across the country could serve as a sponsoring congregation if it would. Especially is this so if it is able to have a local preacher and carry on a normal program of work. Of course the ideal thing would be for the sponsoring church to give the full amount of support that would be necessary to send the preacher and his family to the field. If this should not be possible, then the additional amount could be raised from congregations in the area that would not be willing to serve as sponsors.

From what I have seen and heard I would think that the majority of brethren shy away from sponsorship due to the fact that they are not informed as to what it involves. They are afraid of the word foreign and all that it implies. They imagine responsibilities and problems that in all probability will never come about. Then there are some who do not want any more responsibility than they already have. Others feel that it is just not that necessary. But whatever the reason, or excuse, it all adds up to the fact that we do not have enough congregations that will send those who want to go. Listen to Paul: "And how shall they preach, except they be sent?" (Romans 10:15).

Now brethren, there is our responsibility and I submit to you that it is high time that we begin to do something about it. When we refuse to send those who want to go then it means that we are standing in their way of preaching

the gospel, and souls will be lost because of it. If there are those who want to go, then the least we can do is to sponsor them and enable them to go.

Right now I personally know of four families that are in need of sponsoring congregations. One couple wants to go to Karachi, Pakistan to work with the Jim Waldron family. Another family has the desire to go to Dacca, East Pakistan to establish the Lord's church. Still another family, plans to go to Rome, Italy and another has the Cameroons, West Africa in mind. Now all four will be leaving for their destinations between June and the first of the year, provided they can find sponsoring congregations and the necessary support. No doubt in time they will succeed, but wouldn't it be so much better for them, their work, and all concerned, if congregations across the country would volunteer to come to their aid? However, don't wait for some one else to do it because they might be waiting on you! Why doesn't the congregation where you worship volunteer to sponsor a family in a foreign field? The church there could do it and you would find it to be a rich and rewarding experience. If possible, you could take care of all of the support, but if not, then the remaining amount could be raised from nearby congregations that would want to have fellowship with you in the work. Then no doubt there is a good family in the church there that is just waiting to be challenged to take care of the funds as they come in. They will work under the oversight of the elders, of course, in seeing that the funds are put in the bank each month, that the books are kept and a monthly financial report is sent out, and that the necessary checks are written, etc. Then a newsletter could be mailed out each month to the contributors and to those who are especially interested in the work being done. Now wouldn't that be simple? Really, a sponsorship doesn't have to be so involved and loaded with problems and difficulties. It can be simple, with a great deal of good being done.

Then just think about sponsoring a family in places like Karachi, Pakistan, Dacca, East Pakistan, Rome, Italy, and the Cameroons. As you think on this, realize that you are making it possible for the Lord's church to either be established in places like this or for the ones already established to continue to have the necessary teaching and help that will enable them to grow and to spread. What a thrill to have a part in a work like this! Too, a great deal of satisfaction can come from knowing that you are doing what Jesus commanded you to do.

My brethren I am waiting for you to write to volunteer your services. These other brethren are waiting too. They have taken the first step. They have announced that they will go. How much do you want them to do? Will



they go if it is left up to YOU? I pray that we'll be hearing from you by return mail. Remember, you can sponsor a family and you know you can if you really want to. Write me at this address: J. C. Choate, Winona, Mississippi, 38967. Better still, call this number: 283-1192. The area code is 662. On hearing from you I'll put you in contact with a family and arrangements can be made for a meeting. Naturally nothing will be binding on you until you have met the family and discussed the matter fully, and even then it will be up to you to decide what you want to do. But act now — let's get these families on their way. I am praying for this.

Winona, Mississippi

### **How To Communicate**

OFTEN times the missionary's newsletter is sent to a supporting congregation only to be ignored and finally discarded. The elders do not take the time to read it and the preacher seldom gets around to it. Where does that leave the congregation? In the dark; and how can they be informed and encouraged to do more to spread the gospel under these circumstances?

Those who are conscientious about these things often ask the question: "How can we communicate what the missionary is doing to the local members of the church so that it will be realistic and meaningful to them?" I don't know that I can answer that question in the way that it needs to be answered, but I do have some suggestions to make that I feel will help the matter considerably.

I would encourage the elders or leaders of a congregation to appoint some responsible person to take the newsletter each month, carefully read it, and then take a few minutes on Sunday morning to give a brief report on what has been accomplished to date. He can point out that the church is helping in this work and that this is what is being done. This report will do a number of things. First, it will let the brethren know that the leadership is aware of this family and of his work and that they are concerned about it. In other words, it is not merely a financial arrangement where a check is automatically sent each month but no one really knows any thing beyond that. Second, it keeps the congregation itself aware of what the local church is doing. Third, the missionary family becomes more real to the members and therefore they may take a greater interest in them. Fourth, the church is kept informed of the work, its accomplishments, its needs, etc. And fifth, it should result in the brethren wanting to do more for the Lord at home and abroad. Of course if the congregation is helping in more than one work, then the same could be done with each one. And if this was done by congregations over the country, then I am sure that

it would create a new awareness in the church and would end in much more mission work being done than ever before.

Beyond that, I believe it would be wise to get the local brethren involved in some way in the mission program it self. Encourage the members to correspond with the missionary family. Find out what the missionary's needs are and give the members an opportunity to help supply them. Have the congregation to help with getting out the monthly newsletter. Above all, pray for the missionary and his work at the various services of the church. I believe that getting members of the church involved to this extent will solve the problem of communicating to the church the work of the missionary.

Winona, Mississippi

### **Working With Our Foreign Brethren**

ONE of the great problems that our missionaries have in working in distant fields is that of learning to work with their foreign brethren. It seems especially difficult for many to adjust to working with those whom they did not personally convert. This failure may result in the original congregation either being entirely lost or else rendered helpless and worthless to the cause of Christ for several years.

Please get the picture, if you can and will. Here is a missionary that is going to a foreign country to continue a work that has been going on for the last few years. He has been doing local work here in the States for some time. Although he has been working with existing congregations, they are well established. They contacted him, offered him a salary and work, and he accepted their offer. He had to deal and work directly with those paying his salary. He assumed a position of leadership — did almost all of the preaching, had a great influence on both the church and community, and therefore likely received a great deal of attention and praise.

Now he is going to a foreign country. As an American he most likely automatically — and sub-consciously — assumes that the foreigners are inferior to him. He understands that he will do all of the preaching and teaching, and that all will look to him for leadership and direction. Probably without realizing it, he has pre-conceived ideas about everything and this means that the work will have to measure up to these ideas or there will be trouble.

He arrives to find that his brethren are expecting him. It is likely not a large congregation but it is large enough to have some responsible members who have of necessity had to grow faster spiritually than their American counter parts. He wants to treat them as children personally but they resent

this. He wants to do all of the preaching and teaching but some of the local members would like to participate. Regardless of what they do he gives them no credit for it. He seldom, if ever, mentions them in his reports. He overrules their ideas and suggestions. He looks upon the resentment that he has created in the members as rebellion and unfaithfulness and he then begins to turn from them to new converts who will more easily line up with his way of thinking. The older members begin to gradually disappear and a new congregation emerges.

Perhaps the missionary has not really meant any harm in all of this and certainly he is not able to see what has happened. But with his background, with his leadership being challenged, with some jealousy of the other missionary's work, and with a desire to be master of the occasion, then he begins to create a situation all of his own. This has happened many times — far too many times.

But what can be done about such a thing as this? The missionary is not supported by these foreign brethren, so they can't do anything to curb him. If they try to contact the sponsoring congregation, they are labeled as trouble makers by the missionary, and of course the sponsoring church has no alternative but to accept the missionary's appraisal. Should the elders visit the missionary he can control the whole picture to the point that they cannot really tell what is going on. In other words, the foreign brethren are helpless. They can either give in to the situation or refuse to tolerate it. If they oppose the missionary they may be condemned as trouble makers and "kicked" out of the church, likely to be lost eternally because of one man's lack of tolerance and understanding.

What is the solution to a problem of this nature? I feel that brethren who go to the foreign field should first of all consider whether or not they can work with an existing congregation. If a man can not then he should either not go or else go to an area where he can begin a new work. Even if he feels that he can follow another man in his work then he should guard against jealousy, envy, and deliberately doing things to destroy the local work. Furthermore, he should prepare himself to accept these foreign members as his brethren and should try to bring out and use their talents and abilities as far as possible. He should also go with love, respect, and appreciation in his heart for them. He should not treat them as children, or be constantly dictating to them, and taking advantage of them.

Rather he should go to work with them and thus help them to grow and to develop as God's people.

And as a guest in a foreign country, he should always remember that he is just that — a foreign guest. We would not appreciate it if some stranger walked into our home with a dictatorial, know-it-all attitude of ownership. Foreigners do not appreciate it, either, when we enter their country with such an attitude. While it is true that we are there to aid spiritual growth, there is much that we can learn from the local brethren if we will open our minds and eyes enough to be aware of the possibility. How much damage is done, how many blundering mistakes are needlessly made, simply because Americans so often feel that there is nothing they can learn from any one else.

When a missionary goes in to follow another man, he needs to realize that the work did not begin with him and neither will it end with him. He should further understand that it is not his work, but it is God's work, that the work itself is the central theme of attention and not the missionary. He is there simply to give continuity and stability. With this attitude there will be less competition and craving for recognition.

Many of our foreign works are not what they should be — not always because of the people there but often times because of our missionaries. This is a sad thing, but it is true nevertheless. This means that we are going to have to make some corrections. When we as missionaries humble ourselves and go to foreign brethren in the spirit of Christ with love and respect for them, then I don't think we'll be having some problems that have been mentioned in this article. Until we go with that spirit, it would be better for us to remain at home. Winona, Mississippi

### **Wasting The Lord's Money**

IT IS not infrequent that we hear someone talk about how so and so is wasting the Lord's money. This is usually a charge made of a person in some other place doing something that the critic does not agree with. But let's come a little closer to home. What about the average congregation and the way it handles the money entrusted to it? I am thinking, too, not only of what it does but also of what it doesn't do.

How many congregations do you know of that have spent their funds for years and years on themselves with out much thought of their responsibility to others? Some of these congregations have allowed large sums of money to lie in the bank unused. Others have built again and again to the extreme. Needs have given away to luxuries. Fads are often born out of a desire to keep the wealth of the church at home. One after another is added to the local staff and this requires more salaries. Those involved in this kind of thing cannot see

what they are doing. If they could see the world in the lost condition that it is in, and the responsibility they have to take the gospel to others, they might not be so selfish and wasteful in dealing with the Lord's money.

While the majority of brethren would advocate that we should be very conservative in money matters, very few of them mind to spend it as long as it is for their own needs. At the same time, these are the brethren who will allow missionaries to travel all over the country in pursuit of funds to go to the mission field and yet they don't seem to be aware of the fact that this takes time, costs lots of money, and involves a lot of hard work. In other words, much of that which is raised has to be spent on travel, salary, and other expenses that result from brethren not being concerned enough to send these missionaries on to the field. It is as though they don't mind for all of this money to be spent, just so long as someone else foots the bill; but any way you look at it, it is the Lord's money that is being wasted along with time, opportunities, and a heart-breaking loss of souls.

It is no small matter when we are dealing with the Lord's money. It has been placed in our charge for proper use and if we fail to be good stewards of it then we will have to answer to God for our actions. We are to use His money, but wisely. We are likewise to be concerned as to how others use it. Maybe we can help to prevent some of the waste that is taking place. This would be far better than being indifferent about it.

Finally, we should realize that not all money being spent by the Lord's people is a waste. Just because someone else may be handling it, that does not mean that they are being unwise in the way they have chosen to use it. Some times we are too critical, especially when we know very little about what is being done. May the Lord help us to be considerate of others and be aware of what we ourselves are doing, or not doing, to the point of realizing the seriousness of our every action. Let our prayer be that we will act in harmony with His will.

Winona, Mississippi

### **“America Has Heard The Gospel”**

I HEARD an elder say one day that America had heard the gospel. I think I would have to agree with that statement. If not, how long will it take to get the job done?

Just think of all the pulpit preaching that has been done and the personal contacts that have been made. Think of all the radio and TV programs that have been aired. Think of all the literature that has been distributed, etc.



With all that has been done, with all that continues to be done, with almost three million Christians working on it, and with this effort reaching back over one hundred years, then surely the result would be that the gospel has been proclaimed to all the people of the United States. If not, then how many would be needed to do the job? How long would be required? How many more radio and TV programs would be necessary? How much more literature would have to be distributed? These are some good questions to ponder.

I am not saying that no more preaching is needed. I am not saying there is no longer a need for radio, TV, literature, and so on, through which to spread the message of salvation. Neither am I saying that all have obeyed the gospel or that there is no longer a need for new congregations. Rather, I am saying that the gospel has been proclaimed through the States to the extent that all could have heard the gospel if they had any desire to do so. Furthermore, the average individual has been in position to obey Christ if he so desired.

Therefore, we need to get away from the idea that “America needs the gospel before we begin to take it to others.” The gospel has been preached here.

Sometimes I think it is possible to go to the other extreme and preach to the people too much. For instance, I think in certain areas we have used the radio too much. I am for preaching the word of God to the people, but I don’t think we should practically gorge some with it while others are left to starve. Has not the Lord warned against repeatedly preaching to those who refuse his word? (Matthew 10:14). I think in many cases we are wasting God’s money on certain projects in comparison to what could be accomplished if we put that money on an effort in another area of the world.

May the Lord help us to awaken to the needs of the world so that we may scatter our efforts out to the extent that all might have the opportunity to hear the gospel. Let us work for the day that we can say that all of the world has heard the message of God, even as the people of our own country have heard it. Truly that will be a wonderful day.

Winona, Mississippi

### **Paul Was A Traveler**

THE apostle Paul did a lot of traveling. He traveled throughout Asia and even into Europe. Much of this was done by ship but no doubt other portions were by foot, donkey, etc. Usually a number of brethren accompanied him. Even in that day it was expensive. Various congregations assisted him in his needs but sometimes he was forced to labor with his hands to provide for his necessities.

Although this was the pattern of his work, I don't think any of us would accuse Paul of running around at the expense of the church. We wouldn't say that he was touring the country for the sake of sightseeing. Neither would we think of making many similar statements. To the contrary, we know that even though Paul traveled extensively, it was all for a purpose. He traveled to spread the gospel. He took the gospel where it had not gone before. There he preached, converted, established the church, and moved on. Later, he would perhaps visit the brethren again or send them a letter to encourage and strengthen them. Because of this type of work, the gospel was rapidly spread. Eventually he was able to write that the faith had been proclaimed to every creature under heaven. Paul could say this because he and others went everywhere preaching the word.

I believe with all my heart that we need to do more of this type of work today. At the same time, I am confident that the reason more of it is not being done is because preachers are afraid of what brethren will say. But I believe we need to be traveling for Christ and the spread of his gospel in spite of what is said. If we ever reach many areas of the world with the truth then it is going to have to be through this type of effort. Quite a number of areas are closed to the gospel, as far as going in to remain permanently, but many of those same areas will allow us to spend up to three months there, or a few weeks, or a few days. During this period of time, contacts can be made with the local people, teaching done, and perhaps some may be converted. Then additional visits may be made at a later date. Also tracts may be sent, correspondence courses offered, letters of encouragement written, etc. I say that if this is the only way we can get in with the gospel, then let us take advantage of it and do what we can. Once there are converts then perhaps they can spread the gospel among their own people.

The Iron Curtain countries would be a good example of where work of this nature needs to be done. Other such areas would include India, Ceylon, Nepal, Burma, Iran, Iraq, Indonesia, and so on. While we have been doing practically nothing to reach these nations with the gospel, we need to wake up to the great opportunities that are to be found there. We just need to do a lot of traveling. If we'll do what we can to reach them then God will bless our efforts and make many things possible that we never dreamed possible. All we need to do is to try it and that will convince us.

No, it will not be easy. There will be many problems.

It will take a great deal of dedication, love for souls, zeal, courage, determination, and patience. In addition to all of that, it will be hard work. But

it can be done and it must be done if the world is to be evangelized in our time. Some has been done, some is being done, but much more is needed. Whether we travel to a nearby city, to another state, or to another country, we should make it count for the Lord. Just think of what we could do if every member of the church began to do this. May God help us to awaken to this need to the extent that we may discharge our responsibility.

Winona, Mississippi

### **World Evangelism Library**

I HAVE personally given hundreds of dollars of books to our Christian Colleges and to gospel preachers and various individuals. Now I am going to turn it around and ask my brethren across the country to help me gather books for a World Evangelism Library to be used by the School of World Evangelism.

We are especially interested in gathering all the books that we can that deal with missionary work or world evangelism. In particular, we would like to have those written by brethren, but we would likewise welcome those written by other religious writers. We are also interested in books that deal with World Religions, histories of other countries, their living conditions, customs, etc. Other religious books are needed as well, including bound volumes of our gospel papers and magazines.

Do you have a book, or a number of books that you would be willing to donate to this library? We will be happy to hear from you and we will acknowledge all of the books that you send. Thank you in advance for your help.

Please send them to World Evangelism Library. School of World Evangelism, Burton Drive, Winona, Mississippi, 38967.

Winona, Mississippi

### **World Radio Rendering A Great Service**

I WOULD personally like to commend World Radio for its effort to spread the gospel through the means of radio. I especially like the approach that is being used to use those stations that are available in foreign countries and to present the message in the local languages. From personal knowledge I know that quite a number of stations are so controlled by the governments in which countries they are located that it is impossible to get time on them. However, there are others that will sell time and it is urgent that such opportunities are taken advantage of now. By so doing, in time, perhaps others will follow suit.

The gospel is now being preached in many places where just ten years ago, or much less, it would have never been dreamed possible. But thanks to World Radio, these areas are going to be opened up because of the vision of the brethren at West Monroe, Louisiana.

Not only have many people been allowed to hear the gospel, and that around the world, but because of World Radio, and their many efforts, many doors have been opened with its many methods and mediums of spreading the gospel. At the same time, more and more brethren have been given an opportunity to share in helping to get the gospel to the whole world in our generation. All this is wonderful, and may God continue to bless these efforts.  
Winona, Mississippi

### **Elders And Preachers, Speak Up**

HOW many times have missionaries visited with congregations only to find themselves all alone during the worship services? Someone introduces them, they speak, and that's it. The elders remain silent and so does the preacher. It is as though they do not want to express themselves one way or the other lest the members hold them responsible.

Often times while the missionary is greeting the members, the elders depart for home. They do not stay around long enough to talk to him about the work being done. Even if a collection was taken, this is still not enough to entice them to stay. One would get the impression that they are not interested or that they are trying to escape any personal contact lest they be asked for further assistance.

It would be so much better if the missionary is going to be allowed to speak for the elders and preacher of that congregation to publicly commend him and his work and to encourage the members to support him. This would make a big difference in the attitude of the members toward the missionary. But when the silent treatment is given, the members are left not knowing what to do. Some use this as an excuse not to do anything. Others are disappointed in their leaders and give in spite of them.

If the missionary could receive the proper backing and encouragement from the local church leadership, then just think of what this would mean not only to him but to the church itself. Brethren need to realize that the missionary is not their enemy. He is not visiting them to tear down their work in order to build up his. He is not saying that their work is not important and that his is. Rather, he is there to inform, encourage, and inspire the church to do more. This would hold true both for the local work as well as for any other

efforts to spread the cause of Christ. He is aware of the fact that the church must be strong at home if it is to do more away from home. Further, what is given will not hurt the local work but rather it will help it, especially if it is given in the right spirit — and here is where much will depend on the attitude of the elders and preacher. Try it and see if it doesn't work.

Brethren, we need to be working together with love and appreciation for one another. We need to be helping and encouraging each other in every way possible. We need to support one another and speak up for those who are standing for the truth and who are giving their lives to spread the gospel. This will enable us to do so much more than we have ever done before.

Winona, Mississippi    May 17, 1972

### **Let's Challenge Our Young People To Be Missionaries**

RECENTLY in a Bible Camp I challenged the young people to become missionaries. First of all, I asked for the hands of those who would like to be missionaries. A large number of hands went up. Then I asked to see the hands of those who were going to be missionaries. Again, a good percentage of hands went up. You are probably surprised to know that young people would be thinking in these terms. I know that I was surprised and likewise delighted with this showing. It is an indication of the potential that we have in our youth today.

Parents, we need to be seriously thinking in terms of preparing our children and young people to be missionaries. We cannot expect many of the older people to go to other parts of the world because they are already settled down and it would be very difficult for them to change their lives so drastically at this point. On the other hand, our young people can be encouraged to go, and many of them will go. But if they are to be taught, influenced, and challenged, the time to do it is in their young years. They are now considering the various possibilities of a profession in life so why not plant the idea of being a missionary? This idea can be nurtured and encouraged all along and one day it may produce the desired results.

We are living in a time in which our young people are growing up and leaving for other parts of the country and even for other parts of the world. They are going for education, business, military, and every reason under heaven. Why not take advantage of this new vision by helping them to see that they can go to other nations with the gospel?

Right now Americans are all over the world. Most of these have gone for reasons other than for religion. Even if our young people are not interest-



ed in going as preachers and teachers, they may grow up to go in the name of their profession. Regardless, they are still going and if we can train them to be faithful Christians then even though they go as construction workers, technicians, teachers, diplomats, etc., they can still render a valuable service to the Lord.

Don't worry about the children leaving home, because in all probability they will eventually leave any way. The question will be, are they ready to go? That depends on the job we have done with them while they have been ours to mold and to influence. Neither should we think that if our children end up in a foreign country that that will be the end of them. It will not hurt them, but rather it may help them and it could be a means of helping the world to be a better place in which to live.

I don't know of anything I had rather our children to be in life than to be missionaries. My wife and I are trying to prepare our children for that goal. We are encouraging them to think in these terms. As adults they may be separated from us by thousands of miles but as long as they are Christians and they have gone to serve the Lord, then we will be happy.

The world is in a terrible mess. The forces of evil are at work everywhere, changing the world so that it is becoming more wicked all the time. If we don't like this and don't want to see it grow worse then we are going to have to do something about it. Christianity can change the world for the better but in order for that to be done then it is up to you and to me to live for the Lord and to prepare our children to go out with the gospel even to another part of the world. Are we concerned about the world enough to work to this end to bring about changes for the better?

Brethren, we are losing most of our young people because our emphasis has not been in the right place. We have been thinking too much in terms of money and material things and an easy life. We have encouraged our children to get an education and to take positions that will enable them to make large salaries and thus to assure them of the luxuries of this world. We call this success. But the result of our emphasis is that we have been losing our children to the world. This has been a high price to pay. If we don't want to see this continue then we should get back to the more important things of this life. We should set the examples before our children and then we should prepare them to give their lives to the Lord. In so doing we will be able to save them and the world too.

Let's challenge our children and young people to be missionaries. If we will, we may be surprised at the many who will dedicate their lives to God's

service throughout the world. Until we begin setting this as a goal before our children, the number of missionaries of the church will continue to be miserably few.

Winona, Mississippi

Sept. 15, 1972

### **To The Church Of Christ In Mississippi**

THE church at Fulton, Mississippi became the very first congregation in the state to accept the sponsorship of a foreign work. The brethren at Dennis, Mississippi became the second such congregation.

These congregations are to be commended for taking such a step forward. They have set the pace for their sister congregations over the state.

If these churches can assume the sponsorship of foreign works, then others can too. They want to know, "Why are other brethren waiting?"

Many of the existing congregations in Mississippi could serve as sponsors, if they would. They have the membership, the buildings, and the financial strength to do it. If they do not, then they will be limiting the Lord's work to that extent.

I am hoping and praying that the day will soon come when there will be three, four, five, six, and dozens of others sponsoring missionary families around the world. Wouldn't that be wonderful?

Now who will be next to volunteer? The church at Fulton sponsors the Jesse Fonville family in Bangkok, Thailand. The Dennis congregation sponsors my family and me in our efforts to get the gospel to Karachi, Pakistan and India. These congregations are challenging you to follow their example. Where would you like to send a family? To Europe, Asia, Africa, South America, or Australia? There are families ready to go when you are ready to send.

You have been challenged! If you fail to respond, you will be the loser.  
Winona, Mississippi

### **Building Bigger Barns**

"AND he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow all my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry. But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee:

then whose shall those things be, which thou has provided? So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.” (Luke 12:16-21).

Every time I read the parable I can’t help but think how well that describes so many of us. It not only includes us as individuals, but I think it paints the picture of so many congregations. Especially is this true when it comes to their building programs. Many are thinking what I am going to say but are not saying it publicly for various reasons. Yet, I am going to say it because I believe it needs to be said. I am sure that it is long over-due.

To begin with, let me explain that I am not opposed to buildings. I am not even opposed to nice buildings. I am aware of the fact that we must have a certain type of building to attract the general public. On the other hand, I do not feel that we have to over-do it. But that is exactly what we have done in so many instances. We not only are the “buildingest” people in the country, but we are going all out for looks, convenience, and luxury. To do this, we are not sparing the costs. We are merely selling more bonds, and increasing the payments over a longer period of years.

I feel many times, whether we are conscious of it or not, that we are following in the footsteps of the denominations. They have placed so much emphasis on the meeting house that the people have gotten the idea that nothing else matters. The Catholic church has done that through the centuries. They have built elaborate Cathedrals around the world, with many of them becoming tourist attractions. We are headed in that direction in our own way. Many members of the church will not attend worship unless the building is just so-so. We have encouraged this by building bigger and better buildings. We have excused our selves by saying that we are growing and that we are building to reach more souls for Christ. However, I fear in many instances we are not building for others but we are building for ourselves. We know what we want. We have grown accustomed to some of the better things. Nowadays that includes air-conditioning, carpeting, cushioned pews, and all the trimmings.

Only a few years ago it was said, “With all the building being done, after the meeting houses are paid for, then we’ll be ready to put our money on mission work.” Then what happened? Before most of those buildings were paid for it was necessary to tear down and build again. We are still doing that. Most every congregation across the country has either recently built, is in a building program, or is getting ready to build. If it is not a new building outright, then it is a new educational building, a remodeling job, or a preacher’s home. There seems to be no end to it. This is the popular thing to do. We must keep up with the world.

The sad part about all of this is to think of its effects upon the majority of the members. In the first place, after such a meeting house is constructed it is used little more than the old one, but it is bigger, more expensive, more attractive, with more luxuries. The members may now relax since they have a new building. They also have a good excuse, and will have for years, for not putting more money on mission work, etc., etc., for they must first of all pay for their building. I am aware of the fact that this is not always the case, but it is with many congregations. I know, for I have heard the story many times.

What is the answer? Well, I am for buildings, even nice buildings, provided they suit the needs of the congregation involved, and thus enable them not to do less for the Lord but rather to do more for him. I believe that our goal should not be a building, but rather the saving of souls. We need less emphasis on a material house and more on the spiritual building. We need stronger members instead of so many soft, pampered, air-conditioned, and carpeted Christians. We need people who are converted to Christ instead of people who have been attracted to the niceties that are offered. If this be true, then a usable, moderate meeting house will be built and it will be used to reach souls for Christ, that all honor and glory might be given to God.

I wonder what is going to happen to us. Here we sit with all of these things and we are so comfortable that we are not aware that the majority of the people around the world not only don't have a building but they don't have the gospel. The Lord has said "Go" but we say to the people, "Come", if you want to hear the gospel. "Come to our big new building." And when a people are buried in the luxuries of this world, it is hard to move them and touch them to share with others who may not be as fortunate.

While it is nice to have a new building, it may be that many of us will go to hell because of it. Now who wants to deny that?

Winona, Mississippi

### **Where Does All The Money Go?**

MOST of those who visit with congregations over the country with the hope of finding support to go into a mission field usually find very little money. More often they find brethren making these kinds of remarks: "Our budget is filled", "We are already in debt," "May God bless you, but we can't help," "We are in a building pro gram," "We want to add another preacher to our local work," etc. One sooner or later comes down to the question : Where does all of the money go? Surely the few people who are desirous of going into mission work would not be draining the congregations of all of

their surplus funds. On the other hand, neither are the brethren so poor that the members just aren't giving sufficiently to take care of the support of those who want to carry the gospel to others. Then what is the explanation?

The explanation lies in the fact that the great percentage of that which is given is used by the local members on the work at home. In other words, as it is given it goes right back into the local effort. There is a building to build and to keep up. There are additions and repairs. There are the utilities and a janitor. There is one preacher or more. There is literature to buy, advertising to do, a bulletin to put out, gospel meetings to support, etc. Then there are radio and T.V. programs to put money on, and on and on we could go. It goes on the local work and that always comes first. It doesn't matter that millions are lost and that whole nations are without the gospel. The work at home comes first. Even then churches do not just provide themselves with the necessities but the luxuries have to be added too. After all, the church must keep up with the world.

At the same time, the majority of congregations are giving some each month to mission work in some form. But, it is usually just enough to sooth the consciences of those who are spending so much on self. For sure, they see little possibility of adding more to what they are already doing.

Now in all of these things, I realize that there are exceptions, but I am pointing out the general situation that exists among the brethren. I am sure that you will agree with the things that have been said. But be it under stood that I am not saying these things just to be critical, but to help us to see how one-sided all of this is and how we need to be using more of the money on the work of getting the gospel to others. The Lord has richly blessed us and it seems that this would be the least we could do in return.

Winona, Mississippi

### **Christian Literature Fund**

I HAVE often said that if India should ever go Communist, I would blame it on the printed page. The Communists are putting out tracts, pamphlets, newspapers, magazines, booklets and even hard-covered books by the millions and millions and they are distributing them all over that country. They are working day and night, week after week, and month after month. As a result you can travel through out the country and see on the doors, walls, and flags flying over villages with the sign of the hammer and sickle. But you know, we have access to those same printing presses. We can print and distribute all of the Christian literature we want to use. The Indian government



controls the radio and television stations but the printing presses are wide open for our use. Here is the opportunity to reach the masses of the people if we will but take advantage of it.

We have been using the printing presses, but we have been sending out a few hundred of this and few thousand of that when in reality we need to be printing millions and millions of copies and thus sowing down the country with the gospel of Christ. It can be done and it could result in millions of conversions.

The few of us that are there could never possibly contact all of the Indian people personally. Therefore, we must turn to some mass means of communication to reach the millions who are there. This can be done through literature. We are already printing tracts, Bible correspondence courses, a monthly magazine, study booklets, and even some hard cover books and these are being used according to the number that we are able to print. Our great need is for more of these to be printed and in a greater variety.

Printing in India is very cheap. 20,000 tracts can be printed for \$40.00, and these will be Indian oriented, backed with our own address. This makes a good impression. As for their distribution, there is no problem in that. The people are hungry for literature. Once they find that it is available, they begin to write for it. They pass the information on to others and they write in for copies, often requesting bundles so that they can be passed out.

We are presently sending literature all over India, to Nepal, and to other countries. We are helping brethren in Lucknow, Calcutta, and in other places by providing them with literature supplies. Many conversions have resulted through these efforts and no telling how many will eventually obey the Lord because of this work.

Our great need is for more funds to enable us to step up this literature program. We want to put most of our emphasis on this type of work in the future because it is the kind of work that is most desperately needed at this time in India. We sow in hope of a great harvest. But what if we don't sow? Then there won't be any harvest.

Would you be willing to help by sending a contribution for this work? Could you send some monthly support? Brethren, we need your help and we need it now while we have the time and the opportunity to use this method of mass communication. Tomorrow might be too late. We are willing to go and do what we can to spread the gospel in this way. Help us to do more and pray that it may do the job that needs to be done. Send support to: Christian Literature Fund, Liberty Church of Christ, Dennis, Mississippi 38838.

### **Asian Bible Fund**

MILLIONS of people throughout Asia have never had a Bible. There are several reasons for this. First, the Bible is not always available since the stock is usually very limited. Second, most people cannot afford to buy one even though they are relatively cheap in comparison to the price here in the States. Third, there are so many languages and the scriptures have not yet been translated into all of them. Fourth, other religions and hindrances of various kinds prevent the spread of God's word. And fifth, a large percentage of the people are still illiterate and couldn't read the Bible even if they had a copy.

In spite of all of this, new records are being set each year in the distribution of the Bible. Almost any number could be put out if the necessary funds were available. So this is where we come in. Of all people who should be pushing the effort to get the word of God to the people, it should be us. God's word is powerful and will not return to him void. Do we believe this? During the past ten years we have given away many Bibles, New Testaments, and portions of scriptures. Again, we could have given away many times that number if we had had the funds available to do so. It really hurts to know that people are requesting the scriptures but shortage of funds limits the granting of these requests.

One of the most thrilling things we have ever had part in is the taking of Bible into Nepal. To begin with, we found out through others that some people in that country had come across the Bible and by reading and studying it they had become believers and had obeyed it to become Christians and members of the church. But the law there to this day says that one cannot change his religion and that if he does so he must go to jail. For instance, to be baptized one may go to jail for one year; to teach the gospel there is a possible three year prison sentence; and to teach and to baptize one is liable to a six year prison term. Just imagine that! And some of those who changed their religion to become Christians had to go to jail for these various terms. But they remained true to the Lord. To help them in their teaching efforts we began to take loads of Bibles into them. It was a hard journey but a thrilling one when we realized that that would make it possible for others to have the word of God and perhaps to obey its teachings. And people are obeying the Lord there. Thank God for that.

Would you be able to send a contribution to help provide some Bibles? If you can help in no other way, at least help in this way. Here are millions

and millions of people who are in need of God's word. We have the Bible and have had it all of our lives. Surely we can at least share the scriptures with others who have never had them. If we fail to do so, how can we ever expect them to learn the truth so they can obey God?

Rather than to send Bibles that are expensive to buy here in the States, and to have the added postage or shipping fees to pay, it would be better to send a contribution so they can be purchased in the area where they are to be used. With funds available, we can purchase them in India from the local Bible Society at a reduced rate, use them there, take them to Nepal, and so on. Please send all contributions to: Asian Bible Fund, Liberty Church of Christ, Dennis, Mississippi, 38838.  
Winona, Mississippi

### **Help Inform Brethren**

I would like to leave something behind that will help inform brethren concerning the Lord's work around the world. I feel that as they come to know of the needs and opportunities that exist then they will want to do more. I know that has been true with my family and me, and we have done more as we have learned to do more.

To help inform brethren then I have written and published several books that pertain to mission work. I spread these around wherever I go, and then whatever we get out of them we invest in printing similar materials for the same purpose. Would any of you missionaries like to help us distribute these? Perhaps there are some reading this who would like to take a supply of these books and sell them in the interest of raising funds for a Christian College. Maybe you that are going to college would like to take some of them and sell them to raise funds to help with your expenses. You can be helped, or you can help others, and at the same time you can be spreading the word concerning mission work. For those who might be interested in this, I will be glad to work with you on it and give you 50% of the price of each book that you sell for the purpose mentioned above. Let me hear from you immediately. Write: World Evangelism, P.O. Box 72, Winona, Mississippi 38967.

### **Have A Mission Class**

HOW are we ever going to change things with respect to mission work unless we have more classes on the subject? As it is there are very few classes that deal with this work beyond what children are being taught by devoted Christian women who have taken it upon themselves to teach their little ones

about Paul's missionary journeys and some of the mission work that is being done today. Thank God for these children's classes, and the ones who are teaching them, but you would think that every congregation would have one or more mission class in which young people and adults would be involved.

I would like to urge congregations everywhere to begin a mission class. Study what the Bible teaches in relation to what is being done today throughout the world and in relation to what should be done. I believe that it can be a means of firing up any congregation that will do so and it can prepare such brethren to do more for the Lord both at home and elsewhere. For after all, to study mission work is but to study the work of the church.

Where will you get your material? Get it from the Bible. The Bible itself is a textbook of mission work. There is no story any more thrilling than the one of the beginning of the church and of the spread of the gospel in the first century. What about the missionary journeys of Paul? That is a great study within itself. Then you can always gather and prepare your own material. Finally, you can get any number of class books that have been written to promote mission work. There is a whole new world of excitement waiting for those who get involved in this kind of class. Try it and see what I mean.

### **Spreading Ourselves Thin**

DURING the past ten years we have worked in Karachi, Pakistan, Colombo, Ceylon, New Delhi, India, and helped with the work in Teheran, Iran and Kathmandu, Nepal. This means that we have had to spread ourselves thin because there have been so few in that area of the world to do the work. It was either do it as we have or let it go undone. We chose rather to do all that we could and we are happy that we did.

You would have to live in such places, though, to appreciate the situation. Right now we are being called from many directions and when we get back to India we'll be needed not only in New Delhi, but also in Kathmandu, Nepal, in Calcutta, Allahabad, Ahmedabad, Lucknow, and many other places in India. There are also Ceylon, Sikkim, Bhutan, Burma, and other countries that need our attention.

In the local work there are the brethren to work with, Bible studies to teach, meetings to conduct, materials to prepare to print, magazines and tracts to be distributed, and Bible courses to grade and return — and on and on it goes. There is so much to do, but this is what it is all about.

Winona, Mississippi

## **What If Paul Were Here?**

I HAVE often wondered if my brethren really understood the significance of Paul's life, his work, and his writings when studying about him and quoting from him. Do you realize that Paul's whole life was wrapped up in the work of trying to get the gospel to others? It is a wonderful story but I doubt very seriously if this is the picture the majority have of him. In other words, they do not equate his life and work and his writings with the idea of world evangelism.

Have you ever stopped to wonder what Paul might be doing if he were here today in person? I don't know about you, but I have an idea that if he were here he would either be out on a missionary journey or else he would be getting ready to go on one. If so, would you want to go with him? Would you? If you couldn't go, would you want to encourage him? Would you pray for him? Would you help him to go?

If Paul were here I am sure that this is what he would be doing because I know what he was doing while he was living — he was constantly on the move to spread the gospel of Christ, He loved God and the souls of men and he proved it again and again. He made one missionary journey after another. He suffered much for the cause of Christ, but this did not stop him. He preached to the religious, to the non-religious, to the poor and to the rich, to the educated and uneducated, to the high and to the low, in jail and out of it. Even on his way to Rome, and in Rome itself, he continued to preach Christ. So why should we think that if he were here today he would do any differently?

Brethren, don't talk about Paul, his work, and his accomplishments without realizing their significance and implication. Don't quote his writings but remain blinded to their meaning. Rather, catch the spirit of his life and of his teaching and go to work for the Lord. If you will, then you'll go with the gospel even as Paul did.

Winona, Mississippi

## **We Are Losing Ground**

WHEN my family and I started out to go to Pakistan back in 1962, the population of the country at that time stood at 100 million people. That was a lot of people any way you look at it. But the population today (including Bangla Desh) stands at 135 million people. So that means that during these past ten years, the population has gone up by 35 million. Just imagine that, if you can. In spite of all the preaching and teaching we did, along with the Gordon Hogans who were there at the time, and others who followed, and



in spite of all of the Bible correspondence courses that were sent out, all the tracts that were printed and distributed, and all the magazines that were put out and all the teaching articles that were placed in the newspapers, and in spite of all the souls that were converted and of the congregations that were established, yes, in spite of all of this, we were not able to reach very many of the over-all population — but at the same time, the population was going up by 35,000,000 people. We weren't really keeping up, were we? But, no doubt, many of our brethren reasoned then that with the missionaries there, and with the work that was being done, Pakistan had been evangelized. How sad to reach such a false conclusion.

In 1962 the population of India stood at 500 million people. I know that it is very difficult for us to picture so many people, but now, ten years later, the population has climbed up to 575 million. In other words, the population has gone up by 75,000,000 people in this short period of time. Again, with all the ones who have worked in India — and they have been few — and with all of those who have been converted and with all the work that has been done — we have been losing ground continually.

To those of us who have been working there, this is heart breaking. While so many would think in terms of all that has been done, if we are realistic about it we must admit that instead of going forward, we are lagging far behind and we are getting further behind all the time. We must therefore do more — much, much more — if we are to ever change the picture.

In other countries in that area we have Iran with 25 million, Ceylon and Nepal with 12 million each, and other countries with similar populations. There are over a billion people in that part of the world and almost all of them are lost. Not only is this true, but with the population explosion, as already indicated by Pakistan and India, in another few years the population there will more than double. The question then is, shall we do something about this or will we allow them to be doomed to hell?

It seems to me that we must do more. We must do more. We must send more workers. We must use the means that are at our disposal to reach the masses of the people, and this includes radio and the printed page. We must stabilize the work there so the local Christians can do more to reach their own people with the gospel. It is a tremendous challenge and a mountain of a job, but it can be done. In the mean time, we cannot brag on what we have done, or on what we are doing, because up to this time we have been losing ground every minute of every day.

Winona, Mississippi

## **Full Stomachs**

I WISH I could take you to India with me. I would like for you to be able to see what I see and to hear what I hear. I am sure that you would be shocked again and again and you would probably want to get away from it and forget it. But I doubt if you could forget it. And if you couldn't forget then you would no doubt want to help some. Since we usually think of the physical needs before the spiritual then you would probably want to help to provide some food for the hungry. The people of India don't have as much food to eat as we have and they don't have the variety that we are accustomed to. As a matter of fact, Americans imagine millions of Indians dying of starvation. I would say that the majority of the people have some food to eat even though it might not be much and there might not be much variety, but there is food for the people unless there is a famine or some disaster strikes, and even then such crises are usually confined to a particular state. But at the same time the people of India are starving — not over-night — but it is a gradual thing in that the people are dying of malnutrition, not getting the proper types of food.

Or you might want to help them with some clothes. Million of Indians never have very much to wear. Some might be clothed from head to toe but there are others who practically go naked. Most poor children do not wear anything during the first few years of their lives. As they grow older they begin to wear a shirt. Millions of them never know what it means to have a pair of shoes. If they have anything it is nothing more than a pair of sandals or thongs. In the winter months many die of exposure because of a lack of clothing.

You might want to help with some medicine. There is so much disease in the country that many of the children die in their infancy. The ones who build up a resistance are the ones who survive. Or you might want to help them with their education. Most children grow up with out having much schooling and a large percentage of the people are illiterate. Or you might want to help them with some shelter. Millions of the village people live in mud huts all of their lives. They cook out every day and they have been living like this for centuries. In other words, for the majority of the people of India, life is a miserable existence. Besides the things already pointed out, the summers are hot and a large number of people die as a result of the heat. The winters are cold and many die of exposure. So life is full of torment for the average Indian from his birth to his death, and then the majority of them die without God and hope. Isn't that tragic? Oh, it would break your heart to see all of these things, the poverty, the filth, the deformed children, the beggars, animalistic conditions in which so many of them live, and so on. But even

though you tried to help them physically and materially the help would be only temporary, and it would be very limited. In other words, it wouldn't help them very much. But how could you help them more?

Brethren, what India needs more than anything else is the gospel of Jesus Christ. But you might want to know, how could you preach the gospel to people on empty stomachs? I would counter that question with another question. I would ask, how can you preach the gospel to people on full stomachs? I think we have a case in point right here in our own country. We have full stomachs. We are rich. We may not admit it, but we are. Consequently, more and more of our own people are losing interest in religion. Many are giving up their belief in God. There are more and more people turning away from Christianity. Moral conditions are at an all time low. Even in the church, we find that fewer and fewer Christians are really interested in the Lord's cause. Attendance is going down. Fewer are being converted. It is difficult to find people who will allow you to study the Bible with them.

Well, what is wrong? People have full stomachs. They have everything they feel that they need, and if they don't have it then they are working to get it and they will get it in time. It is very difficult to tell a man that he needs God, that he needs salvation, that he should obey the Lord, when he feels that he has everything he needs or wants, when he has a full stomach. Yes, it is a bad situation but we have made materialism our God, and this can easily be seen by those who have their eyes open.

But in India the people do not have full stomachs. Their stomachs may be empty, but they are interested in religion. They are spiritual-minded. They are friendly, hospitable, and are willing to sit down and study with you. They are hungry for knowledge and there is no problem in getting them to take, read, and study Christian literature. They will sit for hours to study the word of God. I would say without fear of contradiction that if we had the workers and means to reach the people there right now we could convert millions of them to the gospel of Christ. No telling what we could do, if we really went to work on it. But as it is, most of the people of India will be lost simply because we won't do more to reach them. I believe we can and must do more. For one thing, even if we are unable to get more workers in, we can at least sow the country down with literature. This could make all the difference. May God help us to do it while we have the time and the opportunity.

Truly, India needs the gospel of Christ more than any thing else. It will save their souls and give them some thing to work for. It will change their way of life economically, socially, and religiously. It will give them some thing both

to live for and to die for. It has done this for others and it will do the same for them. How we should work to give them what they need. How can we do any less?

Winona, Mississippi

### **Consider The Missionary**

I WONDER how many of you can understand what it means to be a missionary? Are you aware of all that one must go through in order to continue in this work? If you knew, then I am sure that many of you would do more to try to help him.

Consider the missionary, if you will. He has decided to take the gospel to those who have never heard it before. This means that he must give up local work, his salary, his house, his car, and all of the things that he has known in the past. Where does that leave him and his family? For the time being they have to go to live with their parents, relatives or friends, or to exist on his possible savings as long as they last. There is a sponsor to be found and support to be raised. This can be a very trying experience and not all survive it.

In spite of his love for the Lord and for the souls of men, his dedication to the cause of Christ, and his willing ness to go, not all brethren appreciate him and not all congregations are willing to receive him. But through per severance he makes it, and in spite of all the time it took and all the money that was spent just to prepare to go, he and his family finally depart for their destination and for their new work.

He and his family spend from two to four years in the field. During this time they have encountered new languages, a new culture, a strange people, and many obstacles. They have also had to give up many things that they would have had back in the States. Besides that, they have been separated from their country, their folks, their brethren and all that has been held near and dear to them in the past. But the years have gone by quickly and during this time the gospel has been preached to many, souls have been saved, and congregations have been established, and so another country and another area of the world have opened up for the cause of Christ.

The day comes now when they are to return home. They arrive back bubbling over with all the good news of the years gone by. They imagine that brethren everywhere will be anxious to hear of these things. But they are disappointed, discouraged, and frustrated to find that not even all of those who have assisted them with their sup port are willing for them to come to speak. They are informed by some that it will not be necessary for them to come.

Others do receive them and this partially makes up for the attitude of the brethren who reject them.

If this missionary decides to return to the field then once more he must spend time and money to make the necessary preparation to return. If there are additional needs then it means additional funds must be raised. But it seems to mean little to brethren that a man has spent some three or four or more years in the mission field and that he wants to return to continue his work. The majority would not give it the first thought if he decided not to return.

In spite of this kind of treatment — and it is a treatment — he returns. It is a wonder that he does, but he does. He does because he puts the Lord's cause above himself and his family, their pride, and many other things. But is it any wonder that it is difficult to find brethren who are willing to go to the mission field? What encouragement do they have to go? To see this a little more clearly then ask yourself as a congregation or as an individual what you are doing to help encourage the missionary. What are you doing to help him? Are you helping at all? As a congregation, do you allow the missionary to come and tell you of his work or do you send him word that he could spend his time more wisely elsewhere? But what if all congregations reasoned like this? If the missionary is unable to look to his brethren for help and encouragement, then to whom can he look?

I tell you, my brethren, you can't imagine what the missionary of today is going through. It is true that some are fortunate enough to find a congregation who will sponsor them, support them, and take care of all of their needs, but these are few and far between. Others must go out and beg for help, and those who do so could write a book on the experiences that they have had with their brethren. This is a sad commentary on our love for one another and our love for lost souls.

How we should love and appreciate our missionaries. They are doing so much to spread the gospel and we should do everything in our power to help them. Try to put yourselves in their place and see what it would be like to be one of them. If you would do this, then it might make a big difference in the way you deal with the missionary in the future.

Winona, Mississippi

### **Two-Preacher Congregations**

I HAVE worked for a number of years in a part of the world where we were doing well to have one or two preachers in countries of more than one hundred million people. All of our begging and pleading for help attracted



very little attention, and never resulted in preachers coming to the rescue. This can be heartbreaking when you know of the great needs and opportunities, and yet no one will come to help.

Then the thing that is even more heartbreaking is to come home to America and find numerous congregations with not just one preacher, but with two or more on hand. How sad to think that a congregation will take to themselves two or three preachers when there are quite a number of countries left in the world where the Lord's church does not even exist. How sad it is for a congregation of the Lord's church to hog the services of more than one preacher when any number of countries are crying out for help but no one will respond to their need. How sad it is for one congregation to have more than one preacher when there are still scores of cities in our own country where there is not one congregation to be found. This is selfishness. This is heartless. This is not Christianity.

On the surface one would be prone to commend such congregations. Oh, they have grown and developed to the point where they need more than one preacher. But is this growth? Is this development? Here is a congregation that has not developed its own membership to the point where there are those from within that can meet every need there is to be met. From each congregation should be coming men and women who are able to teach classes, do personal work, and carry on an effective program of work. Each congregation should be turning out gospel preachers on a regular basis. But when assistant preachers, associate preachers, and all of the other title-role workers have to be brought in from the outside, then there must be something wrong. Furthermore, for every such worker that is added to the local congregation, there is required an additional salary and other expenses that must be taken care of locally, and then it means that fewer preachers are available for work elsewhere, especially in those areas of our country and the world where the gospel has not yet been preached.

With our emphasis being where it is — upon ourselves — it is little wonder that we are not evangelizing the world. Neither can we hope to change the picture until we change our thinking and then determine to get to work as individuals. I personally don't see how we could be very concerned about the rest of the world as long as we have two preachers in any congregation, when there are many countries around the world that do not even have their first preacher. I do not say these things to be critical but to help us to realize that there are too many people yet that have never heard the gospel for us to be encouraging preachers to sit on the sideline, to take turns in preaching,

etc. The duty of the church is to evangelize the world and I don't believe the Lord will be happy with us until we have done that.

Winona, Mississippi

### **What Is A Missionary Workshop?**

MORE and more congregations are having missionary workshops and this is good inasmuch as every congregation needs one. If you have attended one then I am sure that you would agree. If you have not attended one then it may be that you are wondering what a missionary work shop is all about. First of all, let me explain to you that a missionary workshop is not designed just for missionaries and their families. It is not intended merely to give them an opportunity to talk about their work or to reveal their future plans. Neither is it only for the leadership of the church and the few other members who have perhaps become interested in this type of work.

Rather, a missionary workshop is designed to inform, teach, encourage, and excite the local members of the church to the point where they will become more concerned about spreading the gospel of Christ at home and abroad. It involves bringing a number of missionaries together, both men and women, who have spent a number of years in the mission fields around the world, and who want to share what they have learned. There are reports, classes, and evening speakers, along with worlds of wonderful fellowship. One couldn't help but be benefitted by all of this.

Here at Raleigh we are going to have a wonderful work shop, October 29—31. Such men as Bob Davidson (Thai land), Dale Randolph (Greece), Jim Woodroof (New Zealand), George Benson (China), Betty Choate (India), and others will be on the program. You'll be thrilled to hear what these missionaries have to say in their sermons and classes. Evening services will begin at 7:30 P.M. and then there will be classes all day on Saturday, and an afternoon service on Sunday, in addition to the regular services. We want to urge that you plan now to attend all of these meetings, and to bring others with you. You'll be glad you did.

Winona, Mississippi

### **Letters From Foreign Lands**

DURING the past few weeks we have received several letters from a number of foreign countries. These letters have brought news, words of appreciation, and requests for help. We are always happy to hear from these brethren and we rejoice with them in the progress that is being made, and we

try to answer their requests when ever we can.

Brother George Banta has written from Teheran, Iran to say that since the meeting I conducted for them, their attendance is staying above forty. He said that the meeting had helped them a lot and that they are really on the move again for the Lord. Brother Henry Pipkin and family are working with the church there. Sister Ola Chappel is also there working among the ladies and children in particular.

Had a letter from Brother G. Adhikari of Kathmandu, Nepal telling of the church gathering each Saturday night for Bible Study. Saturday is a holiday there and it is there fore easy for them to meet at this time for such purposes. Of course they meet each Lord's Day also for worship.

Brother Sunny David of New Delhi, India writes that he will be going to Kathmandu, Nepal in June to help the church with some meetings. Brother Loyd Smith of Dallas, Texas is responsible for raising some support for this.

While I was in Izmir, Turkey recently Steve Mills and his wife were baptized into Christ. Sister Mills and baby returned to the States, but Steve stayed on to complete his time in military service. After his wife's departure, Steve moved in with a couple who were also stationed there with the military. Now Steve has written that as a result of his studies with them they have obeyed the Lord.

I had another letter from Sister Ernest D. St. John of Parma, Ohio concerning an Indian couple they met in Ohio recently. As I understand it this man and his wife have been converted to the truth and they are now living in Allahabad, India where they are trying to establish the Lord's cause. I have contacted Brother Sunny David about them and perhaps we can encourage them, supply them with literature, etc.

Still another letter came from Bor. Aziz Amri who has been attending the Preston Road School of Preaching in Dallas, Texas for the past two years. He was converted in Kabul, Afghanistan by Brother and Sister Bob Stewart, and the Stewarts helped him and his family to come to the States to further his education. Now that he is ready to return home, he is wondering what to do because it would be very difficult for him to return to Afghanistan to face the strong opposition there toward anyone becoming a Christian. He was therefore wondering if it would be possible for him to go to Teheran, Iran to help with the work there, particularly among the local people since he knows the language. I have been corresponding with him about this. He says, however, that his first choice is to return to Afghanistan, and he is going to try this, but if it doesn't work out then he will plan to go to Teheran. I think this is good and we are encouraging him in these goals.

We appreciated these brethren writing and we try to correspond with them on a regular basis to help them to the extent that we can. We feel that this is an important work within itself.

Winona, Mississippi

### **“Missionary Shy”**

MOST every congregation is helping some with mission work, and there are enough missionaries who are out looking for support that it is difficult to find a congregation that has not either recently been visited or is expecting a visit in the near future. As a result of this, brethren are becoming more “missionary shy” all the time. This poses a real problem.

There are still some churches over the country who welcome the missionary into their midst. They express their appreciation to him for what he is doing and make him feel wanted. They help him to the extent that they can, but greater than all, they give him the encouragement that he needs to go on. I am sure I speak for all missionaries when I say that we thank God for brethren like these. What would we do without them? The answer is obvious.

Other congregations either out-rightly refuse to allow the missionary to come or diplomatically explain that their budget is full, that they are already involved in mission work, or that they wouldn't want to waste the missionary's time when he might do better by going elsewhere. What they are saying is that they don't want to be asked for help and the best way to handle that is just not to allow him to come. Personally, I feel sorry for brethren who reach this point in their work or lack of work. While I can see that brethren are faced with many appeals for help, I can't believe that the solution is to ban the missionary.

The missionary is looked down on by many of our brethren. He is resented, rejected, and denied the help that he so badly needs if he is to do the work that the Lord has asked us all to do. It is as though he is to be personally censored and chastised for what he is doing. To me this is a horrible attitude and a sad commentary on the church. As long as brethren feel this way we will never evangelize the world.

Brethren, you have no idea of what the average missionary has to go through to take the gospel to other parts of the world. I marvel that we are doing as much in the world as we are doing. I am actually surprised that we have any brethren left who are willing to go. No wonder it is so difficult to encourage brethren to make their plans to go when they are already fully aware of the church's general attitude toward missionaries.

How we should appreciate our missionary brethren. They are doing

what the Lord has commanded and it is the responsibility of the church to support and send them.

We should want to help them, encourage them, and pray for them. If we cannot or will not go, then the least we can do is to get behind these who are going. I don't believe the Lord will be pleased with any less.

It is hard for me to understand how any congregation could ever refuse to allow any faithful Christian to come to talk to them about taking the gospel to others. Even if they cannot help financially, they can help in other ways. Why not let the missionary decide whether or not he feels that he will be wasting his time with such a visit? I doubt if he will feel it to be vain. His purpose is to not only raise support but also to increase the vision of the church. He cannot accomplish either of these unless he is allowed to visit and speak to congregations. But brethren can help him in turn in the proposed work if they want to. Besides financial support, they can give him the encouragement and moral backing that he really needs. Try it and see.

What kind of congregation do you represent? Do you help and encourage the missionary, or do you deny him that strength? Are you happy when you treat him in this manner? Think, my brethren, of what you are doing.  
Winona, Mississippi

### **Making Reports**

AFTER Paul had made his first missionary journey, he returned to Antioch, and the record says, "And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles. And there they abode long time with the disciples." (Acts 14:27,28).

Can you imagine Paul returning to Antioch and not being desirous of giving a report? Can you imagine the church at Antioch not being desirous of having Paul to report on his work?

Neither can I imagine a missionary today returning from the field and not being anxious to tell others about it. And I certainly cannot picture a congregation not being interested in having the missionary to report on his work, especially if that congregation has sent him out or helped him in some way to go. Yet, there are numerous congregations today who let it be known in no uncertain terms that they are not interested in having the missionary to come. To me this is a tragedy and I think there is some thing very unchristian about such an attitude.

I am confident that such brethren have lost the meaning of sharing



the gospel with others. Because of necessity, the pressure put on them by the members, or for some other reason, they coldly and indifferently agreed to support a particular missionary financially, but on his return home they feel no further obligation and have no desire to hear any more about it. Such brethren are not interested in hearing a report on the work, of the good that has been done, of the souls that have been saved, of the congregations established, lest they be asked for additional funds and continued backing.

I fear greatly that more and more congregations are beginning to take this attitude. This does not mean that we are going forward in world evangelism but that we are slipping further and further behind.

May I plead with brethren everywhere to change this practice now. If a man is willing to go, the least you can do is to send him. Once he has done the job that he has been sent to do, don't wait for him to call on you about the possibility of speaking, but rather contact him in advance and let him know that you want him to come to tell you what has been done. If we could have more brethren showing this kind of interest, then it would be a means of boosting the work at home and abroad.

Reporting to the church is a scriptural practice and woe be to that congregation who rejects it. You may save a few dollars initially, but in the long run you will lose not only dollars — and many of them — but you will also lose self-respect, zeal, love for your own brethren, the real purpose for your existence, and above all, you will lose the souls of those to whom you refused to send the gospel, and your own soul will be lost as well. That is a high price to pay for indifference.

Winona, Mississippi      August 20, 1969

### **The Importance Of Letters**

HAVING worked in foreign countries for more than ten years, we have made friends with many people around the world and in Asia in particular. As a result, we receive correspondence from many of these people and in turn we write them on a regular basis. This consumes a great deal of time but we count this as part of our work.

Some of those with whom we correspond are people we have converted, and we are still trying to help them to grow in the faith. This personal teaching and encouragement via mail means much to them and likewise the relationship means a great deal to us. If we did not keep these contacts alive, and try to help them and to encourage them and to assure them that we still love them and that we will not desert them, then who would show them this

care? We know them and they know us, so it is up to us to take the lead in this part of the work if it is to be done.

Right now we are carrying on correspondence like this with brethren and friends in Ceylon, India, Nepal, Pakistan, and Iran, as well as in other countries. Personal visits with them of course would be the most desirable thing, but where this is not possible then we feel that letters are the next best thing. We would recommend that brethren who have worked in such fields to keep in contact with their foreign brethren. It can be very rewarding for you and especially for them.

We love our foreign brethren. Even when we are away from them we long to be with them. They also long for us to be with them. They need our help. They need the encouragement and guidance that we can give. They need our assurance that we have not forgotten them. Our correspondence bridges that gap and gives help, encouragement, and hope to all.

Winona, Mississippi

### **Why Do Missionaries Come Home?**

MISSIONARIES are needed in fields around the world. Because of these needs, opportunities, and challenges, more are being sought all the time. But while some are going, others are coming. To return home means a loss — a loss of time, money, and perhaps even the missionary himself. This being so, then why would the missionary ever come home?

There are several reasons why a missionary comes home from time to time. He comes in the interest of the work, and for the good of himself and his family. To stay away too long may result in brethren forgetting him and the work he is doing. After living for a time in another part of the world, in another culture, being isolated from his supporting brethren, his people, and his country, then he and his family need a change, some time for rest, and opportunities to be reunited with all of those who are near and dear to them.

While he and his brethren may correspond back and forth concerning the work, there is nothing like coming back home to give a first hand report. This, then, is one of the major reasons for coming home. Visiting with the sponsoring congregation, supporting congregations, and other brethren who may be interested can do more to build up interest, enthusiasm, and support for the work than anything else. It can be a means of not only helping the missionary with regards to his future work but it can also be a time of informing, encouraging, and helping the local brethren to do more at home and abroad in spreading the gospel of Christ.

With a time for rest and fellowship, making arrangements for necessary support, and the drawing up of new plans and programs that are to be initiated on the return to the field, then the missionary is able to go on his way ready to do his job with a renewed zeal and determination to accomplish more than ever before.

I would think then that it is altogether in the interest of all concerned, and the work itself, for the missionary to return home occasionally. In doing this, we are merely following in the steps of the Apostle Paul who set the example for us.

Winona, Mississippi

### **What Do Missionaries Do While At Home?**

HAVE you ever wondered what the missionary does when he comes home? You might imagine that during the few months he is here he has nothing to do but enjoy being with his family, relatives, brethren, and friends. In other words, you might call it an extended vacation with pay. If this were true then no doubt he would deserve the time for rest, but this is not the whole story?

I can't speak for others, although I have a pretty good idea of the kind of home visit they have, but I can speak for myself and I must say that there is more than enough to do when I come home. As a matter of fact, when I am in the mission field itself I often conclude that I am more busy there than at any other time of my life. Then when I come home and begin to make the rounds and to do all the things that must be done here I decided that it would be impossible to be busier than I am right here.

Most people have no idea whatsoever of all that the missionary has to do during the time he is at home. He comes supposedly for rest, but he gets little. There are relatives to visit and supporting congregations to report to. If additional support is needed he must visit with many congregations over the country to find it. This means many hours of travel, week after week, besides all of the other work that goes with it. There are mission work shops and lectureships to appear on and reports to send in to the papers. Also, there is a monthly report to be gotten out to all of the supporters.

But that is not all. There are letters and letters and more letters that have to be written every week. These involve making appointments, expressing appreciation for support, giving instructions as to where the monthly help is to be sent, and so on. Then, having worked in Asia for the past ten years, and having brethren in Karachi, Pakistan, Colombo, Ceylon, New Delhi, India, Kathmandu, Nepal, and Teheran, Iran, who are counting on me to

correspond with them on a regular basis, letters of instruction and encouragement must be written to them. Should I not do so, it would be a great hurt to them personally and to the work itself. Of course as I write to them every week, this lets them know that I am interested in them and that I love them and that I am trying to help them in every way I can. I want to do this, and I love to do it, but naturally it takes up a lot of my time.

In addition, we put out a monthly magazine in New Delhi, India, and even while I am here that goes on. Being the editor of it, I must write its editorials and supply much of the rest of the material for it.

And on and on the list of responsibilities go. I can truth fully say that I am constantly on the move in the interest of this work, or else I am buried in my office at home with dozens and dozens of things that need to be done. As if that weren't enough, I must find a little time to try to be a husband to my wife and a father to my children, not to mention the time I need for my own personal study, prayers, writings and other duties. I make mention of these things only to give you some idea of what a missionary has to do while he is at home.

Winona, Mississippi

### **Invite A Missionary!**

MOST missionaries and would-be missionaries have to approach congregations over the country about the possibility of coming to speak to them about their proposed work, the need of funds, and so on. Not all of these churches appreciate this, and while some outrightly refuse them, others offer diplomatic reasons as to why they cannot receive them at the time. Of course, others give them an open welcome, and herein lies a mystery: How is it possible that some congregations feel the missionary helps their work while others guard themselves against his appearance as though he is their greatest enemy?

Certainly this arrangement of the missionary having to make his own appointments and raise his own support is not an ideal one. But just stop and think for a minute. Who is responsible for it? Does the missionary prefer that it be this way? Not on your life! But if such a system is not his desire then we must turn back for a look at the church. What has the church done to prevent this method from being necessary? As a whole, nothing. There are a few isolated cases where a congregation will seek out its missionary and offer his full support, or the bigger part of it, but the majority wait for the missionary to approach them.

When you realize what the missionary has to go through then it is sim-

ply amazing that there are any brethren left who would be willing to go. Definitely, this is why many others do not go — they simply refuse to be subjected to this kind of treatment. Some brethren look on the missionary as a great man of God, but others refuse to even hear him. I hate to think of what the Lord thinks of such brethren.

What is the solution to this problem? The solution is for the church to take the initiative. Congregations should not wait for the missionaries to contact them but they should be out looking for men who will take the gospel to others. Invite a missionary to come to speak. Have him to speak to you. Have him also to speak on your radio and television programs. Have him to speak to some of the civic groups in town. Encourage your local paper to interview him. Ask him what his needs are and try to help him. In the end his visit will probably do you far more good than you will be able to do for him, regardless of what you are able to do. But don't stop there. Continue to help him and at the same time invite others to come to speak.

We have this thing all turned around and as a result a lot of people are being hurt. Let's turn it back right and put the church back in its proper place. When the church assumes its rightful responsibility in evangelizing the world then the missionary will not be looked upon as an enemy but as a brother who deserves our backing, support, and prayers. We will likewise have more to go because there will be more to send. Let's try it and see if it doesn't work.  
Winona, Mississippi

### **Classes Can Help**

WHAT can be done to help spread the gospel of Christ throughout the world? I know of various ladies' classes that collect money from among themselves to send to a missionary to be used to purchase Bibles or to help print literature or to do some other good work. Scores of children's classes likewise save up their money to help with some need in some other part of the world. I would like to urge that more classes get involved in this kind of work. Maybe you would like to help provide some Bibles. You might want to gather up a collection of Christian books to send. How about sending a contribution for some tracts? The missionary might need to make a trip to another city or area and you might be able to help make that possible. What about corresponding with a missionary, praying for him on a regular basis, and taking a personal interest in him. You could help by providing some of his personal needs that might not be available where he lives. So you can see that there are many opportunities. Your life can take on a new meaning if you will and your class can become very involved and helpful through these activities.